

With the Compliments
of the
Minister of Education.



SCRIPTURE READINGS,

FOR USE IN

THE PUBLIC AND HIGH SCHOOLS OF ONTARIO.

Entered according to Act of Parliament of Canada, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eighty-five, by the Minister of Education (Ontario), in the Office of the Minister of Agriculture.

TORONTO:
PRINTED FOR THE EDUCATION DEPARTMENT.
1885.

R

B5

390

B5S2

PREFACE.

This volume of Scripture Readings has been prepared under the direction of the Education Department, in order to place in the hands of every teacher in a convenient form those portions of the Bible best adapted to the capacity of Public and High School pupils. It has been carefully revised by representatives of all the leading religious denominations, and will be found to contain a course of lessons so arranged as to include the most instructive portions of both the Old and New Testaments.

In conducting the devotional exercises of the school, as required by the Regulations of the Department, the teacher would do well to remember that much depends upon the spirit in which the subject is approached. Reverence, decorum and earnestness should characterize every exercise. Besides merely reading the lesson for the day, choice verses might be written upon the black-board and committed to memory by the pupils. Selected passages might be repeated in concert, and thus, while carefully avoiding any attempt at giving a sectarian bias to the instruction imparted, the truths of the Bible might be impressed upon the pupils as the safest guides for life and duty.

As bearing upon this department of the teachers' work, attention is also called to the following Regulation:—"Teachers shall not confine their instruction and superintendence to the usual school studies of the pupils, but shall, as far as possible, extend the same to their mental and moral training, to their personal deportment, to the practice of correct habits and good manners among them, and omit no opportunity of inculcating the principles of *truth* and *honesty*, the duties of respect to superiors, and obedience to all persons placed in authority over them."

REGULATIONS REGARDING THE READING OF THE BIBLE AND PRAYER IN THE PUBLIC AND HIGH SCHOOLS.

Approved by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor-in-Council on the 16th day of December, 1884.

1. Every Public and High School shall be opened with the Lord's Prayer, and closed with the reading of the Scriptures and the Lord's Prayer, or the prayer sanctioned by the Department of Education.

2. The portions of Scripture used shall be taken from selections authorized for that purpose, by the Department of Education, and shall be read without comment or explanation.

3. Where a teacher claims to have conscientious scruples against opening and closing the school as herein provided, he shall notify the Trustees to that effect in writing.

4. No pupil shall be required to take part in the exercises above referred to against the wish of his parent or guardian, expressed in writing to the master of the school.

5. When required by the Trustees the Ten Commandments shall be repeated at least once a week.

6. The Trustees shall place a copy of the authorized Readings in each department of the Public and High Schools under their jurisdiction within one year from the date hereof.

7. The clergy of any denomination or their authorized representatives, shall have the right to give religious instruction to the pupils of their own church, in each school-house at least once a week, after the hour of closing of the school in the afternoon; and if the clergy of more than one denomination apply to give religious instruction in the same school-house, the School Board or Trustees shall decide on what day of the week the school-house shall be at the disposal of the clergyman of each denomination, at the time above stated. But it shall be lawful for the School Board or Trustees and clergyman of any denomination to agree upon any hour of the day at which a clergyman, or his authorized representative, may give religious instruction to the pupils of his own church, provided it be not during the regular hours of the school.

The Regulations prescribing the "Hours of Daily Teaching" provide that they shall not exceed six hours in duration, but "a less number of hours of daily teaching may be determined upon in any Public School at the option of the Trustees." Arrangements may therefore be made by the Trustees for closing the ordinary school work earlier than the usual hour, on certain days, so that time may be given for Religious Instruction.

FORMS OF PRAYER :

OPENING.

Let us Pray.

Our Father, who art in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come ; Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven ; Give us this day our daily bread ; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us ; and lead us not into temptation ; but deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

CLOSING.

Let us Pray.

Most merciful God, we yield thee our humble and hearty thanks for Thy fatherly care and preservation of us this day, and for the progress which Thou hast enabled us to make in useful learning ; we pray Thee to imprint upon our minds whatever good instructions we have received, and to bless them to the advancement of our temporal and eternal welfare ; and pardon, we implore Thee, all that Thou hast seen amiss in our thoughts, words, and actions. May Thy good Providence still guide and keep us during the approaching interval of rest and relaxation, so that we may be prepared to enter on the duties of the morrow with renewed vigour both of body and mind ; and preserve us we beseech Thee, now and forever, both outwardly in our bodies and inwardly in our souls, for the sake of Jesus Christ, Thy Son, our Lord. *Amen.*

Lighten our darkness, we beseech Thee, O Lord ; and by Thy great mercy, defend us from all dangers and perils of this night, for the love of Thy only Son, our Saviour, Jesus Christ. *Amen.*

Our Father, who art in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven ; Give us this day our daily bread ; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive them that trespass against us, and lead us not into temptation ; but deliver us from evil. *Amen.*

The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the Love of God, and the Fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. *Amen.*



CONTENTS.

PART I.—HISTORICAL.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
1. The Creation.....	1	33. The Passover.....	44
2. The Creation— <i>Continued</i>	2	34. The Israelites Escape Through the Red Sea.....	45
3. Man Before the Fall.....	3	35. The Song of Deliverance.....	48
4. The Fall of Man.....	4	36. The Giving of Manna.....	49
5. Cain and Abel, the Sons of Adam and Eve.....	6	37. The Water from the Rock.....	51
6. The Deluge.....	7	38. The Law Given on Sinai.....	52
7. The Deluge— <i>Continued</i>	8	39. The Ten Commandments.....	54
8. The Covenant with Noah.....	10	40. The Covenant with Israel.....	55
9. The Call of Abraham.....	11	41. The Tabernacle.....	56
10. The Trial of Abraham.....	12	42. Spies Sent into Canaan.....	58
11. Isaac Blesses Jacob.....	13	43. The People Rebel at the Report of the Spies.....	59
12. Esau's Blessing.....	15	44. The Waters of Meribah—Death of Aaron.....	61
13. Jacob's Vision.....	16	45. The Song of Moses.....	63
14. Jacob Returns to Bethel.....	17	46. The Death of Moses.....	64
15. Joseph and his Brethren.....	18	47. Joshua Succeeds Moses.....	65
16. Joseph Sold into Egypt.....	20	48. The Covenant with Joshua.....	67
17. Joseph in Potiphar's House.....	21	49. Samson and the Philistines.....	69
18. Pharaoh's Dreams.....	22	50. Naomi, Ruth, and Orpah.....	71
19. Joseph's Interpretations.....	23	51. Boaz and Ruth.....	73
20. Jacob's Sons Visit Egypt.....	25	52. The Call of Samuel.....	75
21. Jacob's Sons Return from Egypt.....	26	53. The Ark Taken—Death of Eli.....	76
22. The Second Visit to Egypt.....	28	54. The Israelites Desire a King.....	77
23. Joseph and His Brethren.....	29	55. Samuel Anoints Saul.....	79
24. Joseph and His Brethren— <i>Con.</i>	31	56. Samuel Anoints David.....	81
25. Joseph Discovers Himself to His Brethren.....	32	57. David and Goliath.....	82
26. Jacob and His Household go into Egypt.....	34	58. David Overcomes Goliath.....	84
27. Jacob's Interview with Pharaoh.....	35	59. David and Jonathan ; Saul envies David.....	86
28. Death of Jacob.....	36	60. Death of Saul.....	88
29. Burial of Jacob.....	38	61. David Instructed as to the Build- ing of the Temple.....	89
30. Pharaoh Oppresses the Hebrews.....	39	62. David's Advice to Solomon.....	91
31. Moses at the Burning Bush.....	41	63. David's Preparation for Building the Temple.....	93
32. Grievous Oppression of the He- brews.....	42		

	PAGE.		PAGE.
64. Absalom's Rebellion and Death ; David's Lament.....	94	75. Naaman the Leper — Gehazi's Falsehood	113
65. Solomon's Wise Choice	97	76. The Fall of Israel	115
66. Preparations for Building the Temple	98	77. Public Worship of God Restored	117
67. Solomon's Prayer at the Dedica- tion of the Temple.....	99	78. Deliverance Under Hezekiah....	118
68. Solomon's Prayer— <i>Continued</i> ...	101	79. Deliverance Under Hezekiah— <i>Continued</i>	120
69. The Division of the Kingdom...	103	80. Rejoicing of the Israelites at the Restoration of Divine Worship	121
70. Elijah	105	81. Jerusalem Taken by Nebuchad- nezzar.....	123
71. Elijah and the Prophets of Baal.	107	82. The Golden Image	125
72. Discomfiture of the Prophets of Baal	108	83. The Fiery Furnace.....	126
73. Elijah in the Wilderness.....	110	84. Daniel in the Lion's Den.....	127
74. Elijah and Elisha	111	85. The Temple Rebuilt.....	130

PART II.—DEVOTIONAL, DIDACTIC, PRO- PHETIC, MORAL.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
1. Psalms	132	27. From Proverbs.....	159
2. Psalms.....	133	28. Psalm	161
3. From Isaiah.....	134	29. From Proverbs.....	162
4. Psalm	135	30. From Isaiah	163
5. From Proverbs.....	136	31. Psalm	164
6. Psalm	137	32. From Proverbs.....	165
7. From Proverbs.....	138	33. Psalm	166
8. From Job.....	140	34. From Proverbs.....	168
9. From Proverbs.....	141	35. From Isaiah.....	169
10. Psalm	141	36. Psalms.....	170
11. From Isaiah	142	37. From Proverbs.....	171
12. From Proverbs.....	144	38. Psalm	172
13. Psalms.....	145	39. From Isaiah.....	173
14. Psalms.....	146	40. From Proverbs.....	174
15. From Proverbs.....	147	41. Psalm	175
16. From Isaiah	148	42. From Proverbs.....	176
17. Psalm	149	43. From Isaiah.....	177
18. From Micah	150	44. Psalm	178
19. Psalm	151	45. From Proverbs.....	179
20. From Proverbs.....	152	46. Psalm	180
21. From Proverbs... ..	153	47. From Ezekiel	181
22. Psalm	154	48. From Proverbs.....	183
23. From Isaiah	155	49. Psalm	184
From Proverbs.....	156	50. From Proverbs.....	185
25. From Proverbs.....	157	51. Psalm	186
26. Psalm	158	52. From Proverbs.....	187

	PAGE.		PAGE.
53. Psalms.....	188	58. From Proverbs.....	193
54. From Proverbs.....	189	59. From Proverbs.....	195
55. From Isaiah.....	190	60. Psalm.....	196
56. From Isaiah.....	191	61. From Ecclesiastes.....	197
57. Psalm.....	192	62. From Malachi.....	198

PART III.—THE GOSPELS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
1. Christ the Word.....	200	38. The Two Sons.....	235
2. The Birth of Christ Announced .	201	39. The Pharisee and the Publican— The Rich Fool.....	237
3. The Visit of Magi.....	202	40. Blind Bartimæus—Zacchæus the Publican.....	238
4. The Song of Simeon.....	202	41. The Good Samaritan.....	239
5. Jesus in the Temple.....	203	42. The Good Shepherd.....	240
6. The Baptism of Jesus Christ....	204	43. Christ One with the Father....	241
7. The Temptation.....	205	44. Humility.....	242
8. Testimony of John the Baptist..	206	45. The Death of Lazarus.....	243
9. The First Disciples.....	207	46. The Raising of Lazarus.....	245
10. Jesus at Nazareth.....	208	47. The Triumphal Entry into Jeru- salem.....	246
11. At Capernaum.....	209	48. Parable of the Ten Virgins.....	247
12-18. Sermon on the Mount....	210-215	49. Parable of the Talents.....	248
19. The Miraculous Draught of Fishes	216	50. The Judgment.....	249
20. The Healing of the Paralytic ...	217	51. Christ Comforts the Disciples...	250
21. The Twelve Apostles Sent Forth	218	52. The Holy Spirit Promised ...	251
22. The Centurion's Servant.—The Widow's Son.....	219	53. Christ the True Vine.....	252
23. The Declaration Concerning John	221	54. Last Sayings of Jesus.....	253
24. The Feast in Simon's House....	222	55. The Prayer of the Christ.....	254
25. Privileges and Responsibility ...	223	56. The Box of Precious Ointment..	256
26. The Sabbath.....	224	57. The Last Supper.....	257
27. Parable of the Sower.....	224	58. The Agony in the Garden—Be- trayal of Jesus.....	258
28. Parable of the Tares, &c.....	226	59. Christ Before Caiaphas, and Peter's Denial.....	259
29. Parable of the Tares Explained, with Other Parables.....	227	60. Christ Before Pilate.....	261
30. Children Brought to Jesus—Con- ditions of Discipleship.....	228	61. The Crucifixion.....	262
31. Tribute to Cæsar—The Widow's Offering.....	229	62. The Crucifixion—Continued....	263
32. Christ Confessed.....	230	63. The Resurrection.....	264
33. Christ Feedeth Five Thousand..	231	64. The Journey to Emmas.....	266
34. Christ Walketh on the Sea.....	232	65. Jesus Appears to His Disciples— The Doubt of Thomas.....	267
35. The Transfiguration.....	233	66. Jesus Appears Again to His Dis- ciples.....	268
36. The Great Supper.....	233	67. The Ascension.....	270
37. The Lost Sheep and Lost Piece of Silver.....	235		

PART IV.—THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
1. The Day of Pentecost	272	19. The First Journey Through Asia	298
2. Peter's Sermon.....	273	Minor	298
3. The Lame Man Healed.....	275	20. Paul's Journey to Macedonia....	300
4. Peter and John Before the Coun- cil.....	276	21. Conversion of the Philippian Jailer	301
5. The Infant Church.....	278	22. Paul at Berea	302
6. Peter in Prison—Gamaliel's Coun- sel.....	279	23. Paul at Athens.....	303
7. The Appointment of Deacons... 281		24. Paul at Corinth.....	305
8. Stephen's Defence.....	282	25. Paul at Ephesus.....	306
9. Stephen's Defence— <i>Continued</i> ... 284		26. The Uproar at Ephesus.....	307
10. Stephen's Defence— <i>Concluded</i> ... 285		27. Paul Preaches at Troas.....	309
11. Philip Baptizes the Ethiopian... 286		28. The Farewell to Ephesus.....	310
12. Conversion of Saul.....	288	29. Paul's Return to Jerusalem.... 311	
13. Escape of Saul — Healing of Æneas—Raising of Dorcas.... 289		30. Paul's Defence.....	313
14. Cornelius the Centurion.....	290	31. Paul before the Council.....	315
15. Admission of the Gentiles to the Church	292	32. Paul before Felix.....	318
16. The Persecution by Herod	294	33. Paul before Festus—Appeal to Cæsar	320
17. Paul at Antioch.....	295	34. Paul before Agrippa.....	322
18. Paul at Antioch— <i>Continued</i> 297		35. Voyage to Rome.....	324
		36. Paul Shipwrecked.....	325
		37. Paul at Melita—Arrival at Rome 327	

PART V.—SELECTIONS FROM THE EPISTLES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
1. Christian Service.....	330	17. Christian Endurance.....	347
2. Charity	331	18. The Power of the Tongue.....	349
3. The Resurrection.....	332	19. The Christian Hope	350
4. The Resurrection— <i>Continued</i> ... 334		20. Christian Holiness.....	351
5. Sowing and Reaping.....	335	21. Christ the Corner Stone.....	352
6. The Christian Life.....	336	22. Christian Growth.....	353
7. The One Family in Christ..... 337		23. Confession and Forgiveness.... 354	
8. The Armour of God.....	338	24. The New Commandment.....	354
9. The Law of Self-Sacrifice.....	339	25. The New Life Manifested..... 355	
10. The Restful Life.....	340	26. Christian Love.....	356
11. The Pre-eminence of Christ.... 341		27. John's Vision of Christ	357
12. An Exhortation to Right Living. 342		28. The Great Multitude.....	358
13. Paul's Counsel to Timothy	343	29. The Last Judgment—The Holy City.....	359
14. The Son of God	344	30. The End.....	360
15. Faith	345		
16. Faith— <i>Continued</i>	346		

Scripture Readings.

PART I.—HISTORICAL.

LESSON I.

THE CREATION.

1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6. ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9. ¶ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so.

10. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13. And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14. ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18. And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

LESSON II.

THE CREATION, *Continued.*

20. And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24. ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and everything that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26. ¶ And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29. ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

32. Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

33. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

34. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

LESSON III.

MAN BEFORE THE FALL.

1. ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens.

2. And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

3. But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

4. And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

5. ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

6. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every

tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food ; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

7. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden ; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

8. And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

9. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat :

10. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it : for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

11. ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone ; I will make him an help meet for him.

12. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air ; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them : and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

13. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field ; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

14. And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept : and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof ;

15. And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

16. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh : she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

17. Therefore shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave unto his wife : and they shall be one flesh.

LESSON IV.

THE FALL OF MAN.

1. Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden ?

2. And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden :

3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the

garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die :

5. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her ; and he did eat.

7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked ; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8. And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day : and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou ?

10. And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked ; and I hid myself.

11. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked ? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat ?

12. And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13. And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done ? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14. And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field ; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life :

15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed ; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception ; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children ; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it : cursed is the

ground for thy sake ; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life ;

18. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee ; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field ;

19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground ; for out of it wast thou taken ; for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20. And Adam called his wife's name Eve ; because she was the mother of all living.

21. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22. ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil : and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever :

23. Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24. So he drove out the man : and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

LESSON V.

CAIN AND ABEL, THE SONS OF ADAM AND EVE.

1. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

2. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

3. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering :

4. But unto Cain and his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

5. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth ? and why is thy countenance fallen ?

6. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted ? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

7. And Cain talked with Abel his brother : and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

8. ¶ And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother ? And he said, I know not : Am I my brother's keeper ?

9. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

10. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand:

11. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

12. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

13. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid: and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

14. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

LESSON VI.

THE DELUGE.

1. ¶ These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

2. And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

3. The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

4. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

5. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

6. ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

7. And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

8. A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

9. And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon

the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven, and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

10. But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

11. And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

12. Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

13. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

14. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

15. And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

16. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

17. Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

18. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

19. And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

20. ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

21. And the waters prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days.

LESSON VII.

THE DELUGE, *Continued.*

1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged;

2. The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained ;

3. And the waters returned from off the earth continually : and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4. And the ark rested in the seventh month, upon the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month : in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6. ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made :

7. And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8. Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground ;

9. But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth : then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10. And he stayed yet other seven days ; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark ;

11. And the dove came in to him in the evening ; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off : so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12. And he stayed yet other seven days ; and sent forth the dove ; which returned not again unto him any more.

13. And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him :

14. Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark

15. ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD ; and took of every clean beast and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

16. And the LORD smelled a sweet savour ; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake ; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth ; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

17. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

LESSON VIII.

THE COVENANT WITH NOAH.

1. And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea ; into your hand are they delivered.

3. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you ; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4. But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require ; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man ; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed : for in the image of God made he man.

7. And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply ; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8. ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9. And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you ;

10. And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you ; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11. And I will establish my covenant with you ; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood ; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations :

13. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud :

15. And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh ; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16. And the bow shall be in the cloud ; and I will look upon

it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18. ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth : and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19. These are the three sons of Noah : and of them was the whole earth overspread.

LESSON IX.

THE CALL OF ABRAHAM.

1. Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee : and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4. So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him : and Lot went with him : and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran ; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan ; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6. And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

7. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

8. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth : so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

9. Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it ; for I will give it unto thee.

10. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

11. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God ; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

12. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

13. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

14. As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

15. Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham ; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

16. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

17. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

18. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession ; and I will be their God.

LESSON X.

THE TRIAL OF ABRAHAM.

1. And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3. ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4. Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5. And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass ; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6. And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and

laid it upon Isaac his son ; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife ; and they went both of them together.

7. And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father : and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood : but where is the lamb for a burnt offering ?

8. And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering : so they went both of them together.

9. And they came to the place which God had told him of : and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10. And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11. And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham ; and he said, Here am I.

12. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him ; for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns : and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh : as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15. ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son :

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore ; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies ;

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed ; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

LESSON XI.

ISAAC BLESSES JACOB.

1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son,

and said unto him, My son : and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2. And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death :

3. Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison ;

4. And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat ; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5. And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6. ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7. Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9. Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats ; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth :

10. And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11. And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man :

12. My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver ; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13. And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son : only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14. And he went and fetched, and brought them to his mother : and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15. And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son :

16. And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck :

17. And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18. ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father : and he said, Here am I ; who art thou, my son ?

19. And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn ; I have done according as thou badest me : arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20. And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast

found it so quickly, my son ? And he said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to me.

21. And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.

22. And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23. And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands : so he blessed him.

24. And he said, Art thou my very son Esau ? And he said, I am.

25. And he said, Bring it near me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat : and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26. And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27. And he came near, and kissed him : and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field, which the Lord hath blessed :

28. Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine :

29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee : be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee : cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

LESSON XII.

ESAU'S BLESSING.

1. ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

2. And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

3. And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou ? And he said, I am thy son, thy firstborn Esau.

4. And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who ? where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him ? yea and he shall be blessed.

5. And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried

with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

6. And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

7. And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

8. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

9. And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

10. And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

11. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

12. And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

13. And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

14. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran;

15. And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

16. Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

LESSON XIII.

JACOB'S VISION.

1. ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran.

2. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set ; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

3. And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven : and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

4. And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac : the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed ;

5 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south : and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

6. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land ; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

7. ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place ; and I knew it not.

8. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place ! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

9. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

10. And he called the name of that place Beth-el : but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

11. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

12. So that I come again to my father's house in peace ; then shall the LORD be my God :

13. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house : and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

LESSON XIV.

JACOB RETURNS TO BETHEL.

1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there : and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments :

3. And let us arise, and go-up to Beth-el ; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears ; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5. And they journeyed : and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6. ¶ So Jacob came to Luz which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el, he and all the people that were with him.

7. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-bethel : because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8. ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

9. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob : thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name : and he called his name Israel.

10. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty : be fruitful and multiply ; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins ;

11. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

12. And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

13. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone : and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

14. And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

LESSON XV.

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN.

1. And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2. These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren ; and the

lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives; and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5. ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words.

9. ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11. And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12. ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13. And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15. ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16. And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17. And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard

them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now therefore, and let us slay him and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him : and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands ; and said, Let us not kill him.

22. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him ; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

LESSON XVI.

JOSEPH SOLD INTO EGYPT.

1. ¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him ;

2. And they took him, and cast him into a pit ; and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

3. And they sat down to eat bread : and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

4. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood ?

5. Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him ; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

6. Then there passed by Midianites, merchantmen ; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver : and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

7. ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit ; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit ; and he rent his clothes.

8. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not ; and I, whither shall I go ?

9. And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood ;

10. And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father ; and said, This have we found : know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

11. And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat ; an evil beast hath devoured him ; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

12. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

13. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him ; but he refused to be comforted ; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

14. And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

LESSON XVII.

JOSEPH IN POTIPHAR'S HOUSE.

1. And Joseph was brought down to Egypt ; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2. And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man ; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3. And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4. And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him : and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5. And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake ; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand ; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

[After these things, his master's wife falsely accused Joseph to her husband, saying]:

7. The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us,

came in unto me to mock me. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound : and he was there in the prison.

8. ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

9. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison ; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

10. The keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand ; because the LORD was with him, and that which he did, the LORD made it prosper.

11. And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

12. And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

13. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

14. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them : and they continued a season in ward.

LESSON XVIII.

PHARAOH'S DREAMS.

1. And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed : and in the morning that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof : and Pharaoh told them his dream ; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

2. ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day :

3. Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker :

4. And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he ; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

5. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard ; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams ; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

6. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was ; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

7. ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

8. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

9. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

10. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

11. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat fleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

12. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

13. And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

14. And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

15. And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

16. And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

17. And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

LESSON XIX.

JOSEPH'S INTERPRETATIONS.

1. ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

2. The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

3. And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.

4. This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

5. Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

6. And there shall arise after them seven years of famine ; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt ; and the famine shall consume the land ;

7. And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following ; for it shall be very grievous.

8. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice ; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

9. Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

10. Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

11. And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

12. And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt ; that the land perish not through the famine.

13. ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

14. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is ?

15. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art :

16. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled : only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

17. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

18. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck ;

19. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had ; and they cried before him, Bow the knee : and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

20. And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

21. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities : the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

22. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering ; for it was without number.

23. ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

24. And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said : and the dearth was in all lands ; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

25. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread : and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph ; what he saith to you, do.

26. And the famine was over all the face of the earth : and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians ; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

27. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn ; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

LESSON XX.

JACOB'S SONS VISIT EGYPT.

1. Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another ?

2. And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt : get you down thither, and buy for us from thence ; that we may live, and not die.

3. ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4. But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren ; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5. And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came : for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land : and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them ; and he said unto them, Whence come ye ? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8. And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies ; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10. And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11. We are all one man's sons ; we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12. And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13. And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan ; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14. And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies :

15. Hereby ye shall be proved : By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you : or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17. And he put them all together into ward three days.

18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live ; for I fear God :

19. If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison : go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses :

20. But bring your youngest brother unto me ; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

LESSON XXI.

JACOB'S SONS RETURN FROM EGYPT.

1. ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear ; therefore is this distress come upon us.

2. And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child ; and ye would not hear ? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

3. And they knew not that Joseph understood them ; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

4. And he turned himself about from them, and wept ; and

returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

5. ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way : and thus did he unto them.

6. And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

7. And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money ; for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

8. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored ; and, lo, it is even in my sack : and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us ?

9. ¶ And they came unto Jacob, their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them ; saying,

10. The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

11. And we said unto him, We are true men ; we are no spies :

12. We be twelve brethren, sons of our father ; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

13. And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men ; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone :

14. And bring your youngest brother unto me : then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men : so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.

15. ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack : and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

16. And Jacob, their father, said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children : Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away : all these things are against me.

17. And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee : deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

18. And he said, My son shall not go down with you ; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone : if mischief befall him by the way in which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

LESSON XXII. *

THE SECOND VISIT TO EGYPT.

1. And the famine was sore in the land.

2. And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3. And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4. If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food :

5. But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down ; for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6. And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother ?

7. And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive ? have ye another brother ? and we told him according to the tenor of these words : could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down ?

8. And Judah said unto Israel, his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go ; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9. I will be surety for him ; of my hand shalt thou require him : if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame forever :

10. For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11. And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this ; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds :

12. And take double money in your hand ; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand ; peradventure it was an oversight :

13. Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man :

14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15. ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double

money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16. And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready; for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17. And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18. And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19. And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20. And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21. And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22. And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23. And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24. And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25. And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

LESSON XXIII.

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN.

1. ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

2. And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

3. And they answered, Thy servant, our father, is in good health, he is yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

4. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me ? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

5. And Joseph made haste ; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother : and he sought where to weep ; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

6. And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

7. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves : because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews ; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

8. And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth : and the men marvelled one at another.

9. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him : but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of their's. And they drank, and were merry with him.

10. And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

11. And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

12. As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

13. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men ; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good ?

14. Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth ? ye have done evil in so doing.

15. ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

16. And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words ? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing :

17. Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan : how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold ?

18. With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

19. And he said, Now also let it be according unto your

words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

20. Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

21. And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

22. Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

LESSON XXIV.

JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN—*Continued.*

1. ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, for he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground.

2. And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

3. And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

4. And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

5. ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

6. My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

7. And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

8. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

9. And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

10. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

11. And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant, my father, we told him the words of my lord.

12. And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

13. And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother

be with us, then will we go down : for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

14. And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons :

15. And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces ; and I saw him not since ;

16. And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

17. Now, therefore, when I come to thy servant, my father, and the lad be not with us ; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life ;

18. It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die : and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant, our father, with sorrow to the grave.

19. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father forever.

20. Now, therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord ; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

21. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me ? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

LESSON XXV.

JOSEPH DISCOVERS HIMSELF TO HIS BRETHREN.

1. Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him ; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2. And he wept aloud ; and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph ; doth my father yet live ? And his brethren could not answer him ; for they were troubled at his presence.

4. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5. Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither : for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6. For these two years hath the famine been in the land : and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7. And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8. So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God : and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt : come down unto me, tarry not :

10. And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast :

11. And there will I nourish thee ; for yet there are five years of famine ; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12. And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen ; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14. And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept ; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them ; and after that his brethren talked with him.

16. ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come : and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye ; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan ;

18. And take your father and your households, and come unto me : and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19. Now thou art commanded, this do ye ; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20. Also regard not your stuff ; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21. And the children of Israel did so : and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22. To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment ;

but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23. And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24. So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25. ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26. And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28. And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

LESSON XXVI.

JACOB AND HIS HOUSEHOLD GO INTO EGYPT.

1. And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5. And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7. ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came unto the land of Goshen.

8. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet

Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him ; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

9. And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

10. And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me ;

11. And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle ; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

12. And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation ?

13. That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers : that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen ; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

LESSON XXVII.

JACOB'S INTERVIEW WITH PHARAOH.

1. Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan ; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2. And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3. And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation ? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4. They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come ; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks ; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan : now, therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5. And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee :

6. The land of Egypt is before thee ; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell ; in the land of Goshen let them dwell : and if thou knowest any man of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh : and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8. And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou ?

9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years : few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10. And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11. ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12. And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

LESSON XXVIII.

DEATH OF JACOB.

1. And it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick : and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2. And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee : and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4. And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people ; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession.

5. And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine : as Reuben and Simeon they shall be mine.

6. And thy issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7. And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet there was but a

little way to come unto Ephrath : and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath ; the same is Beth-lehem.

8. And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these ?

9. And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10. Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him ; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11. And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face : and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12. And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly ; for Manasseh was the firstborn.

15. ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads ; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac ; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim. it displeased him : and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father ; for this is the firstborn ; put thy right hand upon his head.

19. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it : he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great : but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20. And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh : and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die : but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

LESSON XXIX.

BURIAL OF JACOB.

1. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

2. And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

3. And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father : and the physicians embalmed Israel.

4. And forty days were fulfilled for him ; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed : and the Egyptians mourned for him three-score and ten days.

5. And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

6. My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die : in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

7. And Pharaoh said, go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

8. ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father : and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

9. And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them :

10. For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

11. ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

12. ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

13. And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

14. So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now,

the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin ; for they did unto thee evil : and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

15. And his brethren also went and fell down before his face ; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

16. And Joseph said unto them, Fear not : for am I in the place of God ?

17. But as for you, ye thought evil against me ; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

18. Now therefore fear ye not : I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

19. ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house : and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

20. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation : the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

21. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die : and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

22. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

23. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old : and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

LESSON XXX.

PHARAOH OPPRESSES THE HEBREWS.

1. ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty ; and the land was filled with them.

2. Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

3. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we ;

4. Come on, let us deal wisely with them ; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they

join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

5. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

6. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

7. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

8. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

9. And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son of the Hebrews that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

10. And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

11. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

12. And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

13. And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

14. ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

15. And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children,

16. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

17. And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

18. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

19. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

20. ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

21. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

22. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

23. And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

24. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian.

LESSON XXXI.

MOSES AT THE BURNING BUSH.

1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

2. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4. And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7. ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

9. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

10. ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

11. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

12. And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

13. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

14. Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

15. And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

16. And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

17. ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

18. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

LESSON XXXII.

GRIEVOUS OPPRESSION OF THE HEBREWS.

1. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

3. And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4. And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6. And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7. Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9. Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10. ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11. Go ye, get your straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12. So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble instead of straw.

13. And the taskmasters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14. And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

15. ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16. There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17. But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the Lord.

18. Go therefore now, and work ; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19. And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily task.

20. ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way as they came forth from Pharaoh :

21. And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge ; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22. And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people ? why is it that thou hast sent me ?

23. For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people ; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

LESSON XXXIII.

THE PASSOVER.

1. And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2. This month shall be unto you the beginning of months : it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3. ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

4. And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it, according to the number of the souls : every man, according to his eating, shall make your count for the lamb.

5. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year : ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6. And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month : and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7. And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread : and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11. ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover.

12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.

13. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15. ¶ Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16. And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17. And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18. And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

19. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

20. That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD's pass-over, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

21. And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

LESSON XXXIV.

THE ISRAELITES ESCAPE THROUGH THE RED SEA.

[After Egypt had been visited by God with severe plagues, Pharaoh, King of Egypt, consented to let the Israelites go.]

1. ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

2. But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

3. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

4. ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

5. And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

6. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

7. ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

8. And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

9. And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

10. And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

11. But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baalzephon.

12. ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them: and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

13. And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

14. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

15. ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will show to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more forever.

16. The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

17. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

18. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

19. And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

20. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

21. ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

22. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

23. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

24. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

25. ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

26. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand

over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

LESSON XXXV.

THE SONG OF DELIVERANCE.

1. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2. The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3. The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4. Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

5. The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6. Thy right hand O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7. And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11. Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12. Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17. Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18. The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19. For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20. ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22. So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur.

LESSON XXXVI.

THE GIVING OF MANNA.

1. ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2. I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

3. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and

covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

4. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

5. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

6. ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man, according to his eating, an omer for every man according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

7. And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

8. And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

9. And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

10. Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

11. And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

12. ¶ And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

13. And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

14. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

15. And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD; to day ye shall not find it in the field.

16. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, indeed which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

17. ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

18. And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

19. See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days;

abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

20. So the people rested on the seventh day.

21. And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna : and it was like coriander seed, white ; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

22. ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations ; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

23. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

24. As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

25. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited ; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

LESSON XXXVII.

THE WATER FROM THE ROCK.

1. And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim : and there was no water for the people to drink.

2. Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me ? wherefore do you tempt the LORD ?

3. And the people thirsted there for water ; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst ?

4. And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people ? they be almost ready to stone me.

5. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel ; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6. Behold, I will stand before thee, there upon the rock in Horeb ; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7. And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us or not?

8. ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand Amalek prevailed.

12. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13. And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14. And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi.

16. For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

LESSON XXXVIII.

THE LAW GIVEN ON SINAI.

1. In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2. For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3. And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4. Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people : for all the earth is mine :

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7. ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him

8. And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee forever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

10. ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and tomorrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11. And be ready against the third day : for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it : whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death :

13. There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through ; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live : when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14. ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people ; and they washed their clothes.

15. ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet, exceeding loud ; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

16. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God ; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

17. And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire : and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

18. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

19. And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount : and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount ; and Moses went up.

20. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish.

21. And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

22. And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai : for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

23. And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee : but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

24. So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

LESSON XXXIX.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.

1. And God spake all these words, saying :

2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them ; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me ;

6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain ; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8. Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9. Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work ;

10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God ; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy

daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates ;

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day ; wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12. ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13. Thou shalt not kill.

14. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15. Thou shalt not steal.

16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

LESSON XL.

THE COVENANT WITH ISRAEL.

1. And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel ; and worship ye afar off.

2. And Moses alone shall come near the LORD ; but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go up with him.

3. ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments : and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

4. And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons ; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people : and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9. ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel ;

10. And they saw the God of Israel : and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand : also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there : and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written ; that thou mayest teach them.

13. And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua ; and Moses went up into the Mount of God.

14. And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you : and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you : if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15. ¶ And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16. And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days : and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17. And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount : and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

LESSON XLI.

THE TABERNACLE.

1. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2. On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3. ¶ And it came to pass in the first month, in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

4. And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

5. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and

put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

6. ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

7. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

8. ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

9. And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

10. ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

11. And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

12. ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail:

13. And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

14. ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

15. And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

16. ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

17. And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat.

18. When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

19. And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.

20. ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

21. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

22. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

23. But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

24. For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

LESSON LXII.

SPIES SENT INTO CANAAN.

1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3. ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said to them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

4. And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

5. And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

6. And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes.

7. ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

8. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

9. And they came unto the brook of Eschol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

10. The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

11. And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

12. ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilder-

ness of Paran, to Kadesh ; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

13. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey ; and this is the fruit of it.

14. Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great : and moreover we saw the children of Anak there.

15. The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south : and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains : and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

16. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it ; for we are well able to overcome it.

17. But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people ; for they are stronger than we.

18. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof ; and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature.

19. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants : and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

LESSON LXIII.

THE PEOPLE REBEL AT THE REPORT OF THE SPIES.

1. And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried ; and the people wept that night.

2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron : and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt ? or would God we had died in this wilderness !

3. And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey ? were it not better for us to return into Egypt ?

4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6. ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes :

7. And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it is an exceeding good land.

8. If the LORD delight in us, then he 'will bring us into this land and give it us ; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9. Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land ; for they are bread for us : their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us : fear them not.

10. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11. ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me ? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them ?

12. I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they

13. ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them ;)

14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land : for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15. ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying.

16. Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17. And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou has spoken, saying,

18. The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20. And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word :

21. But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22. Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23. Surely they shall not see the land which I swear unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

24. But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25. (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

26. Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me.

27. Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swear to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

28. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

LESSON XLIV.

THE WATERS OF MERIBAH.—DEATH OF AARON.

1. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2. And there was no water for the congregation; and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3. And the people chode with Moses, and spake saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord!

4. And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5. And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.

7. ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

8. Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock; so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11. And Moses lifted up his hand and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank and their beasts also.

12. ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believe me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13. This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14. ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

15. And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

16. Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

17. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor:

18. And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

19. And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

20. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

21. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

LESSON XLV.

THE SONG OF MOSES.

1. Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak ; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass :

3. Because I will publish the name of the Lord : ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect : for all his ways are judgment : a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

5. ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations : ask thy father, and he will shew thee ; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

6. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

7. For the Lord's portion is his people : Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

8. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness ; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

9. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings :

10. So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

11. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields ; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock ;

12. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat ; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

13. ¶ But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked : thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness ; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

14. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

15. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God ; to gods whom

they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

16. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

17. And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

18. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

19. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

20. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

21. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

22. They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

23. The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

24. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

25. For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

26. O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

27. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

28. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

LESSON XLVI.

THE DEATH OF MOSES.

1. And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.

2. And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3. And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4. And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5. ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD, died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6. And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7. ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8. ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9. ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10. ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11. In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land.

12. And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

LESSON XLVII.

JOSHUA SUCCEEDS MOSES.

1. Now after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2. Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel:

3. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4. From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great

river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6. Be strong and of good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10. ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11. Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare your victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it.

12. ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13. Remember the word which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14. Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

15. Until the Lord hath given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the Lord your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the Lord's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunrising.

16. ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee : only the Lord thy God be with thee as he was with Moses.

LESSON XLVIII.

THE COVENANT WITH JOSHUA.

1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

2. And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4. And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5. I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6. And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7. And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8. And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9. Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10. But I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still; so I delivered you out of his hand.

11. And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Periz-

zites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12. And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13. And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14. Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17. For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18. And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

19. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD, for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20. If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23. Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24. And the people said unto Joshua, the LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26. ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28. So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

LESSON XLIX.

SAMSON AND THE PHILISTINES.

1. ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that Samson loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

2. And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

3. ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherein thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

4. And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

5. Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

6. Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

7. And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

8. And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

9. Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him there-

with, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

10. And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies : tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

11. And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

12. ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me ? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

13. And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death ;

14. That he told her all his heart and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head ; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb : if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

15. And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

16. And she made him sleep upon her knees ; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head ; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

17. And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

18. ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass ; and he did grind in the prison house.

19. Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

20. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their God, and to rejoice : for they said, Our God hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

21. And when the people saw him, they praised their god ; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

22. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house ; and he made them sport : and they set him between the pillars.

23. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

24. Now the house was full of men and women ; and all the lords of the Philistines were there : and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

25. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

26. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

27. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might ; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

28. Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

LESSON L.

NAOMI, RUTH, AND ORPAH.

1. Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah ; And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3. And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5. And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

7. Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8. And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house; the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9. The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10. And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11. And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

12. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her.

13. And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

14. And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

15. Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

16. When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

17. ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

18. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

19. I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home

again empty : why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me ?

20. So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab : and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of the barley harvest.

LESSON LI.

BOAZ AND RUTH.

1. And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech ; and his name was Boaz.

2. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3. And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers : and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4. ¶ And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

5. Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this ?

6. And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab :

7. And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves : so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8. Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter ? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens :

9. Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them : have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee ? and when thou are athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger ?

11. And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband : and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13. Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord ; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14. And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers : and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15. And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not :

16. And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17. So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned : and it was about an ephah of barley.

18. ¶ And she took it up, and went into the city : and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned : and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19. And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day ? and where wroughtest thou ? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20. And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21. And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22. And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and that they meet thee not in any other field.

23. So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest ; and dwelt with her mother in law.

LESSON LII.

THE CALL OF SAMUEL.

1. And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was precious in those days ; there was no open vision.

2. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see ;

3. And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down in sleep ;

4. That the LORD called Samuel : and he answered, Here am I.

5. And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I ; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not ; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6. And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I ; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son ; lie down again.

7. Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8. And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I ; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9. Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down : and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD ; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10. And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak ; for thy servant heareth.

11. ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12. In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house : when I begin, I will also make an end.

13. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth ; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14. And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering forever.

15. ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the

doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

16. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17. And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19. ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20. And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

LESSON LIII.

THE ARK TAKEN.—DEATH OF ELI.

1. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2. And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

3. ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinhas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5. And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8. Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9. Be strong and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10. ¶ And the Philistines fought and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11. And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12. ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13. And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon his seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16. And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17. And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18. And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

LESSON LIV.

THE ISRAELITES DESIRE A KING.

1. Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2. And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly : and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he : from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

3. And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4. And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not : then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not ; and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5. And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, let us return ; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6. And he said unto him, Behold, now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man ; all that he saith cometh surely to pass : now let us go thither ; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7. Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man ? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God : what have we ?

8. And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver : that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9. (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer : for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10. Then said Saul to his servant, Well said ; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11. ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here ?

12. And they answered them, and said, He is ; behold, he is before you : make haste now, for he came to day to the city ; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place :

13. As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat : for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice ; and afterwards they eat that he bidden. Now therefore get you up ; for about this time ye shall find him.

14. And they went up into the city : and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15. ¶ Now the Lord had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16. To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17. And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

18. Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19. And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20. And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

LESSON LV.

SAMUEL ANOINTS SAUL.

1. And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

2. And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

3. And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

4. And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left! set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

5. ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

6. And they arose early: and it came to pass about the

spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

7. And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

8. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

9. When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

10. Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

11. And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

12. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

13. And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

14. And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.

15. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

16. ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

17. And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

18. And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the

people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

19. And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

LESSON LVI.

SAMUEL ANOINTS DAVID.

1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2. And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the Lord said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the Lord.

3. And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4. And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5. And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6. ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

8. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9. Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

10. Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The Lord hath not chosen these.

11. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him; for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12. And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him ; for this is he.

13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren ; and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14. ¶ But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

15. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp : and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17. And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

19. ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20. And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21. And David came to Saul, and stood before him : and he loved him greatly ; and he became his armour bearer.

22. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me ; for he hath found favour in my sight.

22. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand : so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

LESSON LVII.

DAVID AND GOLIATH.

1 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekiah, in Ephes-dammin.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together,

and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side : and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail ; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam ; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron : and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array ? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul ? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants : but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day ; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse : and he had eight sons : and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle : and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest : and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren ;

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their

thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

LESSON LVIII

DAVID OVERCOMES GOLIATH.

1 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

2 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

3 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner : and the people answered him again after the former manner.

4 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul : and he sent for him.

5 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him ; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

6 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him : for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

7 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock ;

8 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth : and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

9 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear : and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

10 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with you.

11 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head ; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

12 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go ; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these ; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

13 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip ; and his sling was in his hand ; and he drew near to the Philistine.

14 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David ; and the man that bare the shield went before him.

15 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him : for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

16 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves ? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

17 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

18 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield : but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

19 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand ; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee ; and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth ; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

20 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear : for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

21 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

22 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in the forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead ; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

23 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him ; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

24 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

25 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way of Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

26 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

27 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem ; but he put his armour in his tent.

LESSON LIX.

DAVID AND JONATHAN ; SAUL ENVIES DAVID.

1 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth ? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

2 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

3 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

4 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

5 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

6 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

7 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

8 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

9 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

10 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

11 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

12 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

13 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

14 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

15 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

16 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

17 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

18 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him.

19 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

20 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

LESSON LX.

DEATH OF SAUL.

1 Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead.

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he had fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him:

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son :

14 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places : how are the mighty fallen !

15 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon ; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

16 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings : for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

17 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

18 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided : they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

19 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

20 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle ! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

21 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan : very pleasant hast thou been unto me : thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

22 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished !

LESSON LXI.

DAVID INSTRUCTED AS TO THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE.

1. Now it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

2. Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart ; for God is with thee.

3. ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4. Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in :

5. For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day ; but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6. Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars ?

7. Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel :

8. And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more ; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10. And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the Lord will build thee an house.

11. ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons ; and I will establish his kingdom.

12. He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13. I will be his father, and he shall be my son : and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee :

14. But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever : and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16. ¶ And David the king came and sat before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto ?

17. And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord ; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18. Therefore now, Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken

concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

19. Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel : and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

20. For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house : therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

21. And now, Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant :

22. Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever : for thou blessest, O Lord, and it shall be blessed for ever.

LESSON LXII.

DAVID'S ADVICE TO SOLOMON.

1 And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the King stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people : As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building :

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever : for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler ; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father ; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel :

5. And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons), he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts : for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7. Moreover I will establish his kingdom forever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God : that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind : for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts : if thou seek him, he will be found of thee ; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now ; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary : be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things :

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the Lord.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service ; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service :

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight ; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it : fear not, nor be dismayed : for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee ; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

LESSON LXIII.

DAVID'S PREPARATION FOR BUILDING THE TEMPLE.

1 Furthermore David the king, said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistening stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly.

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the

glory, and the victory, and the majesty : for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine ; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all ; and in thine hand is power and might ; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, O God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort ? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers : our days on earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things : and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this forever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee :

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.

LESSON LXIV.

ABSALOM'S REBELLION AND DEATH—DAVID'S LAMENT.

1. And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2. And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3. But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth : for if

we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4. And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5. And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6. ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

7. Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8. For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9. ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

10. And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11. And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12. And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

13. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

14. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

15. And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

16. And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

17. ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale : for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance : and he called the pillar after his own name : and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

18. ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.

19. And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day : but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

20. Then said Joab to Cush, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cush bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

21. Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cush. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready ?

22. But howsoever, said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by way of the plain, and overran Cush.

23. And David sat between the two gates : and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold a man running alone.

24. And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

25. And the watchman saw another man running : and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

26. And the watchman said, He thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

27. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

28. And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe : And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

29. And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

30. And behold, Cush came ; and Cush said, Tidings, my lord the king : for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. -

31. And the king said unto Cush, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cush answered, the enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man.

32. ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

LESSON LXV.

SOLOMON'S WISE CHOICE.

1. And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2. Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days.

3. And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5. ¶ In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6. And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7. And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8. And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered or counted for multitude.

9. Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10. And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12. Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15. And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

LESSON LXVI.

PREPARATIONS FOR BUILDING THE TEMPLE.

1. And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2. And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3. Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

4. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5. And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7. ¶ And it came to pass when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for : and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea : and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them : and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10. So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees according to all his desire.

11. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil ; thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12. And the Lord gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him : and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon ; and they two made a league together.

13. ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel ; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses : a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home : and Adoniram was over the levy.

15. And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains ;

16. Beside the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17. And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18. And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers : so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

LESSON LXVII.

SOLOMON'S PRAYER AT THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE.

1. Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished : and Solomon brought in all the things

that David his father had dedicated ; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2. ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3. Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

4. But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

5. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel : and all the congregation of Israel stood.

6. And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

7. Since the day I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there ; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel :

8. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there ; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

9. Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

10. But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart :

11. Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house ; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

12. The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken : for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

13. And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

14. ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands :

15. For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court : and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

16. And said, O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth ; which keepest covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts :

17. Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him ; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

18. Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel ; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

19. Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

20. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth ? behold heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee ; how much less this house which I have built !

21. Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee :

22. That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there ; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

23. Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place : hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from Heaven ; and when thou hearest, forgive.

LESSON LXVIII.

SOLOMON'S PRAYER.—*Continued.*

1 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house ;

2 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head ; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

3 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee ; and shall return

and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house ;

4 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

5 ¶ When the heaven is shut up and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee ; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them ;

6 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk ; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

7 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars ; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land ; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be :

8 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house :

9 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest ; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men :)

10 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

11 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm ; if they come and pray in this house ;

12 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for ; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

13 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name :

14 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

15 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sin-

neth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near :

16 Yet if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly ;

17 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou has chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name :

18 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

19 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

20 Now therefore arise, O LORD GOD, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength : let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

21 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed : remember the mercies of David thy servant.

LESSON LXIX.

THE DIVISION OF THE KINGDOM.

1. ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman,) even he lifted up his hand against the king.

2. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king : Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

3. And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour : and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

4. And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way ; and he had clad himself with a new garment : and they two were alone in the field :

5. And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces,

6. And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces ; for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee :

7. (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel :)

8. Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

9. Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand : but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes :

10. But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

11. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

12. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

13. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee :

14. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

15. Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam ; and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

[Now Rehoboam, the king, the son of Solomon, refused the petition of the people, to make their burden lighter.]

16. ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David ? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse : to your tents, O Israel : now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17. But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18. Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute ; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died.

Therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem.

19. So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21. ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

LESSON LXX.

ELIJAH.

1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2. And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

3. Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4. And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5. So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7. And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8. ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

9. Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10. So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came

to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks : and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11. And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12. And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse : and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not ; go and do as thou hast said : but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

15. And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah : and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16. And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

17. ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick ; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18. And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God ? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son ?

19. And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20. And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son ?

21. And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22. And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah ; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23. And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother : and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24. ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.

LESSON LXXI.

ELIJAH AND THE PROPHETS OF BAAL.

1. And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2. And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3. And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly :

4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5. And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6. So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7. And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him, and he knew him and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8. And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9. And he said, what have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10. As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there: he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11. And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12. And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth.

13. Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the Lord how I hid an hundred men of the Lord's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14. And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me.

15. And Elijah said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

16. So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him : and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17. And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel ?

18. And he answered, I have not troubled Israel ; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19. Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20. So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions ? if the Lord be God, follow him : but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

LESSON LXXII.

DISCOMFITURE OF THE PROPHETS OF BAAL.

1. Then said Elijah unto the people, I even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord ; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

2. Let them therefore give us two bullocks ; let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under : and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under :

3. And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord : and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

4. And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose ye one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first ; for ye are many ; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

5. And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

6. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud : for he is a god ; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth and must be awaked.

7. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

8. And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

9. And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down.

10. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name :

11. And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord : and he made a trench about the altar as great as would contain two measures of seed.

12. And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

13. And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

14. And the water ran round about the altar ; and he filled the trench also with water.

15. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

16. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

17. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

18. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces : and said, The Lord, he is the God ; the Lord, he is the God.

19. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal ; let not one of them escape. And they took them : and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

20. ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink ; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

21. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel ; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

22. And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

23. And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

24. And it came to pass in the meanwhile, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

25. And the hand of the Lord was upon Elijah ; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

LESSON LXXIII.

ELIJAH IN THE WILDERNESS.

1. And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do unto me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3. And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4. ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree : and he requested for himself that he might die ; and said, It is enough ; now, O Lord, take away my life ; for I am not better than my fathers.

5. And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise, and eat.

6. And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7. And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat ; because the journey is too great for thee.

8. And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the

strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9. ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the Lord came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12. And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13. And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15. And the Lord said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16. And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17. And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

18. Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

LESSON LXXIV.

ELIJAH AND ELISHA.

1. And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3. And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

4. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5. And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6. And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee here; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7. And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9. ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10. And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12. ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13. He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah?

and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither : and Elisha went over.

15. And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

LESSON LXXV.

NAAMAN THE LEPER—GEHAZI'S FALSEHOOD.

1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria : he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2. And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid ; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3. And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria ! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4. And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5. And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6. And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7. And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy ? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8. ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes ? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9. So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and

wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11. But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12. Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14. Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15. ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16. But he said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

17. And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the Lord.

18. In this thing the Lord pardon thy servant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the Lord pardon thy servant in this thing.

19. And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20. ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the Lord liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21. So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22. And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23. And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

24. And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25. But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26. And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and menservants, and maid-servants?

27. The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

LESSON LXXVI.

THE FALL OF ISRAEL.

1. In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

2. For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

3. And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

4. And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

5. And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

6. And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the Lord to anger:

7. For they served idols, whereof the Lord had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

8. Yet the Lord testified against Israel and against Judah by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

9. Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God

10. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them.

11. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

12. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

13. Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight; there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

14. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

15. And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

16. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.

17. For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them,

18. Until the Lord removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

19. ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

LESSON LXXVII.

PUBLIC WORSHIP OF GOD RESTORED.

1. Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

2. And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

3. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

4. And they brought forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them.

5. And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel.

6. And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the Lord by his prophets.

7. And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

8. And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

9. And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

10. And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and worshipped.

11. Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David,

and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

12. Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the Lord, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the Lord, and the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings ; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

13. And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs ; and all these were for a burnt offering to the Lord.

14. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

15. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings : wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves : for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

16. And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

17. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people : for the thing was done suddenly.

LESSON LXXVIII.

DELIVERANCE UNDER HEZEKIAH.

1. And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

2. And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy : for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4. It may be the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God ; and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard ; wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5. So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6. ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8. ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9. And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10. Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12. Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13. Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14. ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15. And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16. Lord, bow down thy ear, and hear: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17. Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18. And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

LESSON LXXIX.

DELIVERANCE UNDER HEZEKIAH.—*Continued.*

1. ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

2. This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him ; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn ; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

3. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed ? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high ? even against the Holy One of Israel.

4. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof : and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

5. I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

6. Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it ? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

7. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded ; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

8. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

9. Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

10. And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same ; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

11. And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

12. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion : the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

13. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

14. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

15. For I will defend this city; to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

16. ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand : and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

17. So Sennacherib king of Assyria, departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

LESSON LXXX.

REJOICING OF THE ISRAELITES AT THE RESTORATION OF DIVINE WORSHIP.

1. And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3. For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4. And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5. So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem : for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6. So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return

to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7. And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8. Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9. For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10. So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11. Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12. Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

13. ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14. And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

16. And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17. For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one

19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20. And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21. And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the Lord.

22. And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

23. And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24. For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25. And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27. ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

LESSON LXXXI.

JERUSALEM TAKEN BY NEBUCHADNEZZAR.

1. Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

2. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

3. Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

4. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations

which he did, and that which was found in him, behold they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah : and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

5. ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem : and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

6. And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

7. ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

8. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

9. And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God ; but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

10. ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen ; and polluted the house of the Lord which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

11. And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending ; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place :

12. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

13. Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or him that stooped for age : he gave them all into his hand.

14. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes : and all these he brought to Babylon.

15. And they burnt all the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

16. And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon ; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia :

17. To fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths : for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

LESSON LXXXII.

THE GOLDEN IMAGE.

1. Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits : he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3. Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up ; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4. Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5. That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up ;

6. And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7. Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8. ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

9. They spake and said to the king, Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image :

11. And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12. There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego ; these men, O king, have not regarded thee : they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13. ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14. Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15. Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

LESSON LXXXIII.

THE FIERY FURNACE.

1. ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

2. And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

3. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

4. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

5. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

6. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we

cast three men bound into the midst of the fire ? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

7. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt ; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

8. ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

9. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

10. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

11. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill : because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

12. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

LESSON LXXXIV.

DANIEL IN THE LION'S DEN.

1. It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom ;

2. And over these three presidents ; of whom Daniel was first : that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him ; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4. ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion

against Daniel concerning the kingdom ; but they could find none occasion nor fault ; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9. Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10. ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house ; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11. Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12. Then they came near and spake before the king concerning the king's decree ; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions ? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13. Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14. Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him : and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15. Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and

cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18. ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21. Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24. ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25. ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast forever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

LESSON LXXXV.

THE TEMPLE REBUILT.

Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2. Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3. Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah and build the house of the Lord God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

4. And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5. ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

6. And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.

7. And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

8. Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

9. And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the Lord, even burnt offerings morning and evening.

10. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

11. And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both

of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the Lord that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the Lord.

12. From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord. But the foundation of the temple of the Lord was not yet laid.

13. They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

14. ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the Lord.

15. Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

16. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

17. ¶ And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

18. But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

19. So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

*PART II.—DEVOTIONAL, DIDACTIC,
PROPHETIC, MORAL.*

LESSON I.

PSALM.

1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord ; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season ; his leaf also shall not wither ; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4. The ungodly are not so ; but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous : but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM.

7. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing ?

8. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying,

9. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

10. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh : the Lord shall have them in derision.

11. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

12. Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

13. I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

14. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth, for thy possession.

15. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

16. Be wise now therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

17. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

18. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

LESSON II.

PSALM.

1. O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

7. All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8. The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9. O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM.

10. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

11. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

12. There is no speech nor language where their voice is not heard.

13. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun ;

14. Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

15. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it ; and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

16. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul : the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple :

17. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart : the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes :

18. The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever : the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

19. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold ; sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.

20. Moreover, by them is thy servant warned : and in keeping of them there is great reward.

21. Who can understand his errors ? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

22. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins ; let them not have dominion over me : then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

23 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

LESSON III.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money ; come ye, buy, and eat : yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread ? and your labour for that which satisfieth not ? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3. Incline your ear, and come unto me : hear, and your soul

shall live ; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and a commander to the people.

5. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel ; for he hath glorified thee.

6. ¶ Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near ;

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts : and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him ; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8. ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater ;

11. So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth : it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace : the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree : and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

LESSON IV.

PSALM.

1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer ; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust ; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised : so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11. He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

LESSON V.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

2. If they say, come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

3. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole as those that go down into the pit;

4. We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

5. Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

6. My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path;

7. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

8. Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

9. And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

10. So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

11. Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

12. She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

13. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge.

14. Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

15. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

16. But ye have set at naught all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

17. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

18. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

19. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

20. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord:

21. They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

22. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

23. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

24. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

LESSON VI.

PSALM.

1. I will bless the Lord at all times; his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord : the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4. I sought the Lord and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5. They looked unto him, and were lightened : and their faces were not ashamed.

6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8. O taste and see that the Lord is good : blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9. O fear the Lord, ye his saints : for there is no want to them that fear him.

10. The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger : but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me : I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12. What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good ?

13. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14. Depart from evil, and do good ; seek peace, and pursue it

15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart ; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous ; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

LESSON VII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee ;

2. So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3. Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9. Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

10. ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11. Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12. To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13. Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;

14. Who rejoyce to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15. Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths;

16. To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18. For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19. None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20. That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

LESSON VIII.

FROM JOB.

1. Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they find it.

2. Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

3. But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

4. Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

5. The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

6. It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

7. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

8. The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange for it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

9. No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

10. The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

11. Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

12. Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

13. God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

14. For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;

15. To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

16. When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning and the thunder:

17. Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

18. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

LESSON IX.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. My son, forget not my law ; but let thine heart keep my commandments :

2. For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee : bind them about thy neck ; write them upon the table of thine heart :

4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5. ¶ Trust in the Lord with all thine heart ; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7. ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes : fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

8. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase :

9. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

10. ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord ; neither be weary of his correction :

11. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth ; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

12. ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

13. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

14. She is more precious than rubies : and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

15. Length of days is in her right hand ; and in her left hand riches and honour.

16. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

17. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her : and happy is every one that retaineth her.

LESSON X.

PSALM.

1. Lord thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou

hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3. Thou turnest man to destruction ; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood ; they are as a sleep : in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up ; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath : we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten ; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow ; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11. Who knoweth the power of thine anger ? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13. Return, O Lord, how long ? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14. O satisfy us early with thy mercy ; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15. Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us ; and establish thou the work of our hands upon us ; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

LESSON XI.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the Lord hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3. The ox knoweth his owner and the ass his master's crib; but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5. ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7. Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10. ¶ Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13. Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16. ¶ Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18. Come now, let us reason together, saith the Lord ; though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow ; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land :

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword : for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

LESSON XII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2. For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3. For I was my Father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4. He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words : keep my commandments, and live.

5. Get wisdom, get understanding : forget it not ; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6. Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee : love her and she shall keep thee.

7. Wisdom is the principal thing ; therefore get wisdom : and with all thy getting get understanding.

8. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee : she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9. She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace : a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10. Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings ; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11. I have taught thee in the way of wisdom ; I have led thee in right paths.

12. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straightened ; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13. Take fast hold of instruction ; let her not go : keep her ; for she is thy life.

14. ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

16. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief ; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17. For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19. The way of the wicked is as darkness ; they know not at what they stumble.

LESSON XIII.

PSALM.

1. The Lord is my shepherd ; I shall not want.

2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures ; he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3. He restoreth my soul : he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil : for thou art with me ; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies ; thou anointest my head with oil ; my cup runneth over.

6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life ; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

PSALM.

7. The earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof ; the world, and they that dwell therein ;

8. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

9. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord ? or who shall stand in his holy place ?

10. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart ; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

11. He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

12. This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

13. Lift up your heads, O ye gates ; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors ; and the King of glory shall come in,

14. Who is this King of glory ? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

15. Lift up your heads, O ye gates ; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors ; and the King of glory shall come in.

16. Who is this King of glory ? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

LESSON XIV.

PSALM.

1. As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God : when shall I come and appear before God ?

3. My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God ?

4. When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me : for I have gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul ? and why art thou disquieted in me ? hope thou in God : for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6. O my God, my soul is cast down within me : therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts ; all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8. Yet the Lord will command his lovingkindness in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9. I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me ? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy ?

10. As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me ; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God ?

11. Why art thou cast down, O my soul ? and why art thou disquieted within me ? hope thou in God : for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance and my God.

PSALM.

12. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

13. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea ;

14. Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

15. There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

16. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved; God shall help her, and that right early.

17. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved; he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

18. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

19. Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

20. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

21. Be still, and know that I am God; I will be axalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

22. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

LESSON XV.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. ¶ My son attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

2. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

3. For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

4. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

5. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

6. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

7. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

8. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

9. ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways and be wise:

10. Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

11. Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

12. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

13. Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

14. So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

15. ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

16. He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

17. Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

18. Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly: suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

19. ¶ These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

20. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

21. An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief.

22. A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

23. ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

24. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

25. When thou goest, it shall lead thee: when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

26. For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

LESSON XVI.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. Now will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2. And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4. What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5. And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8. ¶ Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them.

9. And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

10. ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

11. Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

12. Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

13. Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him

14. Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

LESSON XVII.

PSALM,

1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3. For I acknowledge my transgressions : and my sin is ever before me.

4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight : that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity ; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts : and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean : wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8. Make me to hear joy and gladness ; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10. Create in me a clean heart, O God ; and renew a right spirit within me.

11. Cast me not away from thy presence ; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation ; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways ; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14. Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation : and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15. O Lord, open thou my lips ; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16. For thou desirest not sacrifice ; else would I give it : thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit : a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion : build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19. Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering : then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

LESSON XVIII.

FROM MICAH.

1. But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of

the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills ; and people shall flow unto it.

2. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob ; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths : for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

3. ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off ; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks : nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree ; and none shall make them afraid : for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

5. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

11. ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God ? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old ?

12. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil ? shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul ?

13. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good ; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God ?

LESSON XIX.

PSALM.

1. I will extol thee, my God, O king ; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2. Every day will I bless thee ; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised ; and his greatness is unsearchable.

4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts; and I will declare thy greatness.

7. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

8. The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9. The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12. To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20. The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy.

21. My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord; and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

LESSON XX.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2. She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3. She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4. Unto you, O men, I call ; and my voice is to the sons of man.

5. O ye simple, understand wisdom ; and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6. Hear ; for I will speak of excellent things ; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7. For my mouth shall speak truth ; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8. All the words of my mouth are in righteousness ; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9. They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10. Receive my instruction, and not silver ; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11. For wisdom is better than rubies ; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12. I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil ; pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom ; I am understanding ; I have strength.

15. By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16. By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17. I love them that love me ; and those that seek me early shall find me.

LESSON XXI.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Doth not wisdom cry ? and understanding put forth her voice ?

2. Riches and honour are with me ; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

3. My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold ; and my revenue than choice silver.

4. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment ;

5. That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance ; and I will fill their treasures.

6. The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

7. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

8. When there were no depths, I was brought forth ; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

9. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth :

10. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

11. When he prepared the heavens I was there : when he set a compass upon the face of the depth :

12. When he established the clouds above : when he strengthened the fountains of the deep :

13. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment : when he appointed the foundations of the earth :

14. Then I was by him, as one brought up with him : and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him ;

15. Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth ; and my delights were with the sons of men.

16. Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children : for blessed are they that keep my ways.

17. Hear instruction and be wise, and refuse it not.

18. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

19. For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord.

20. But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul ; all they that hate me love death.

LESSON XXII.

PSALM.

1. Bless the Lord, O my soul : and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits :

3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities ; who healeth all thy diseases ;

4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction ; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies :

5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things ; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7. He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8. The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger and plenteous in mercy.

9. He will not always chide : neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10. He hath not dealt with us after our sins ; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11. For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12. As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

14. For he knoweth our frame ; he remembereth that we are dust.

15. As for man, his days are as grass : as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone ; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children ;

18. To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19. The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens ; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20. Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts ; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22. Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion : bless the Lord, O my soul.

LESSON XXIII.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. The wilderness and the solitary places shall be glad for them ; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

3. ¶ Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you.

5. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8. And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there:

10. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

LESSON XXIV.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

2. Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

3. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

4. Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

5. Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

6. The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice : and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

7. Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

8. My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

9. Who hath woe ? who hath sorrow ? who hath contentions ? who hath babbling ? who hath wounds without cause ? who hath redness of eyes ?

10. They that tarry long at the wine ; they that go to seek mixed wine.

11. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

12. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

13. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

14. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

15. They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick ; they have beaten me, and I felt it not : when shall I awake ? I will seek it yet again.

LESSON XXV.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5. Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6. He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage

7. The legs of the lame are not equal, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8. As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9. As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10. The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11. Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit ? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

12. The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way ; a lion is in the streets.

13. As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

14. The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom ; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

15. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

16. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

17. As a mad man who casteth fire-brands, arrows and death,

18. So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport ?

19. Where no wood is there the fire goeth out : so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

20. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire ; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

LESSON XXVI.

PSALM.

1. Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion : and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3. Iniquities prevail against me : as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts : we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5. By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation ; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea :

6. Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains ; being girded with power :

7. Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8. They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM.

14. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine on us. *Selah.*

15. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

16. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

17. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. *Selah.*

18. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the nations praise thee.

19. Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

20. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

LESSON XXVII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2. The rich and poor meet together : the Lord is the maker of them all.

3. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself : but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4. By humility and the fear of the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.

5. Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward : he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6. Train up a child in the way he should go : and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8. He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity : and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed ; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out ; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11. He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

12. The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13. The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child ; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

15. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

16. Rob not the poor, because he is poor : neither oppress the afflicted in the gate :

17. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

18. Make no friendship with an angry man ; and with a furious man thou shalt not go :

19. Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

20. Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

21. If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away the bed from under thee.

22. Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

23. Seest thou a man diligent in his business ? he shall stand before kings ; he shall not stand before mean men.

LESSON XXVIII.

PSALM.

1. The Lord is my light and my salvation ; whom shall I fear ? the Lord is the strength of my life ; of whom shall I be afraid ?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear : though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after ; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his temple.

5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion : in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me ; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6. And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me : therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy ; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

7. Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice : have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8. When thou saidst, Seek ye my face ; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.

9. Hide not thy face far from me ; put not thy servant away in anger ; thou hast been my help ; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up.

11. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12. Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies : for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13. I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

14. Wait on the Lord : be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart : wait, I say, on the Lord.

LESSON XXIX.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men :

2. For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither ; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

3. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

4. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself ; and discover not a secret to another :

5. Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

6. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

7. As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprovcr upon an obedient ear.

8. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him : for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

9. Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.

10. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house ; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

11. A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

12. Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

13. As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

14. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat ; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink :

15. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

16. The north wind driveth away rain : so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

17. As cold water is to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

18. It is not good to eat much honey : so for men to search their own glory is not glory.

19. He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

LESSON XXX.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. Arise, shine ; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people : but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see : all they gather themselves together, they come to thee : thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear and be enlarged ; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah ; all they from Sheba shall come : they shall bring gold and incense ; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee : they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary ; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

9. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee ; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet ; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy one of Israel.

10. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron : I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

11. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor

destruction within thy borders ; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

12. The sun shall be no more thy light by day ; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee : but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

13. Thy sun shall no more go down ; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself : for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

14. Thy people also shall be all righteous : they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

15. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation : I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

LESSON XXXI.

PSALM.

1. Fret not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3. Trust in the Lord, and do good ; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4. Delight thyself also in the Lord ; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5. Commit thy way unto the Lord ; trust also in him ; and he shall bring it to pass.

6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him : fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8. For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be ; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

9. But the meek shall inherit the earth ; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

10. A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

11. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again : but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

12. The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord : and he delighteth in his way.

13. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down : for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

14. I have been young, and now am old ; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

15. He is ever merciful, and lendeth ; and his seed is blessed.

16. Depart from evil, and do good ; and dwell for evermore.

17. The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

18. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

19. The law of his God is in his heart ; none of his steps shall slide.

20. Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land : when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

21. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.

22. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not : yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

23. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright : for the end of that man is peace.

24. But the transgressors shall be destroyed together ; the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

25. But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord ; he is their strength in the time of trouble.

26. And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them : he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

LESSON XXXII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

2. All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes ; but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

3. Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4. Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord : though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

5. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged : and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

6. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

7. Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

8. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold ! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver !

9. The highway of the upright is to depart from evil : he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

10. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

11. Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

12. He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good : and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.

13. The wise in heart shall be called prudent : and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

14. Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it : but the instruction of fools is folly.

15. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

16. Pleasant words are as a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

17. There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

18. An ungodly man diggeth up evil : and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

19. A froward man soweth strife : and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

20. The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

21. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty ; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

LESSON XXXIII.

PSALM.

1. Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3. The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass : as showers that water the earth.

7. In his days shall the righteous flourish ; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him ; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents : the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him : all nations shall serve him.

12. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth ; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13. He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence : and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba : prayer also shall be made for him continually ; and daily shall he be praised.

16. There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains ; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon : and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17. His name shall endure for ever : his name shall be continued as long as the sun : and men shall be blessed in him : all nations shall call him blessed.

18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever : and let the whole earth be filled with his glory ; Amen, and Amen.

20. The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

LESSON XXXIV.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2. For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3. A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4. They that forsake the law praise the wicked, but such as keep the law contend with them.

5. Evil men understand not judgment, but they that seek the Lord understand all things.

6. Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7. Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son, but he that is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

10. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit; but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11. The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor hath understanding searcheth him out.

12. When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper, but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14. Happy is the man that feareth alway, but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15. As a roaring lion, and a raging bear, so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16. The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit: let no man stay him.

18. Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved, but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19. He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread, but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20. A faithful man shall abound with blessings, but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

21. To have respect of persons is not good, for for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22. He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23. He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24. Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression, the same is the companion of a destroyer.

LESSON XXXV.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

2. As many were astonished at thee: (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

3. So shall he sprinkle many nations: the kings shall shut their mouths at him; for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

4. Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

5. For he shall be as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground; he hath no form nor comeliness, and when we shall see him there is no beauty that we should desire him.

6. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief, and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

7. ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

8. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

9. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

10. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

11. He was taken from prison and from judgment, and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living; for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

12. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

13. ¶ Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief; when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

14. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied; by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

15. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong, because he hath poured out his soul unto death, and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

LESSON XXXVI.

PSALM.

1. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3. Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God.

4. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5. Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them.

6. Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools.

7. They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8. O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer; give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9. Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will be withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM.

13. Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

14. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

15. The Lord, that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

LESSON XXXVII.

PROM PROVERBS.

1. Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2. For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3. Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4. And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5. A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6. For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7. Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8. He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9. The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10. If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11. Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

12. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field ; and afterwards build thine house.

13. Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause ; and deceive not with thy lips.

14. Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me : I will render to the man according to his work.

15. I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding ;

16. And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

17. Then I saw, and considered it well : I looked upon it, and received instruction.

18. Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

19. So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth ; and thy want as an armed man.

LESSON XXXVIII.

PSALM.

1. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.

2. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3. They also do no iniquity : they walk in his ways.

4. Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently

5. O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes !

6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7. I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8. I will keep thy statutes : O forsake me not utterly.

9. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way ? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10. With my whole heart have I sought thee : O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12. Blessed art thou, O Lord : teach me thy statutes.

13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14. I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15. I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16. I will delight myself in thy statutes : I will not forget thy word.

17. Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

LESSON XXXIX.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me ; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek ; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound ;

2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God ; to comfort all that mourn ;

3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness ; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4. ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and vinedressers.

6. But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord : men shall call you the Ministers of our God : ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶ For your shame ye shall have double ; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion : therefore in their land they shall possess the double : everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8. For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt offering ; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9. And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people : all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God ; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth ; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

LESSON XL.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. A soft answer turneth away wrath : but grievous words stir up anger.

2. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright : but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4. A wholesome tongue is a tree of life : but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction : but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6. In the house of the righteous is much treasure : but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge : but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord : but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9. The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord : but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10. Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way : and he that hateth reproof shall die.

11. Hell and destruction are before the Lord : how much more then the hearts of the children of men ?

12. A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him : neither will he go unto the wise.

13. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance : but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14. The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge : but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15. All the days of the afflicted are evil : but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16. Better is little with the fear of the Lord than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17. Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

LESSON XLI.

PSALM.

1. Truly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2. But as for me, my feet were almost gone ; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4. For there are no bands in their death ; but their strength firm.

5. They are not in trouble as other men ; neither are they plagued like other men.

6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain ; violence covereth them as a garment.

7. Their eyes stand out with fatness : they have more than heart could wish.

8. They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression : they speak loftily.

9. They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10. Therefore his people return hither : and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11. And they say, How doth God know ? and is there knowledge in the most High ?

12. Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world ; they increase in riches.

13. Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14. For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15. If I say I will speak thus ; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

15. When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me ;

17. Until I went into the sanctuary of God ; then understood I their end.

18. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places : thou castedst them down into destruction.

19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment ! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20. As a dream when one awaketh ; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21. Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22. So foolish was I, and ignorant ; I was as a beast before thee.

23. Nevertheless I am continually with thee : thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25. Whom have I in heaven but thee ? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

26. My flesh and my heart faileth : but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

LESSON XLII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Fools make a mock at sin ; but among the righteous there is favour.

2. The heart knoweth his own bitterness ; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

3. The house of the wicked shall be overthrown : but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

4. There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

5. Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful ; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

6. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways : and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

7. The simple believeth every word : but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

8. A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil : but the fool rageth, and is confident.

9. He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly : and a man of wicked devices is hated.

10. The simple inherit folly : but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

11. The evil bow before the good ; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

12. The poor is hated even of his own neighbour ; but the rich hath many friends.

13. He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth : but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

14. Do they not err that devise evil ? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

15. In all labour there is profit : but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

16. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence : and his children shall have a place of refuge,

17. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

18. In the multitude of people is the king's honour : but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

19. He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding : but he that is hasty, of spirit exalteth folly.

20. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker : but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

21. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness : but the righteous hath hope in his death.

22. Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding : but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

23. Righteousness exalteth a nation : but sin is a reproach to any people.

LESSON XLIII.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory : and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken ; neither shall

thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5. ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence,

7. And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8. The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9. But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10. Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

LESSON XLIV.

PSALM.

1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4. Then called I upon the name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6. The Lord preserveth the simple; I was brought low, and he helped me.

7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8. For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

10. I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11. I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me?

13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

14. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

15. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

19. In the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

LESSON XLV.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2. Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3. The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4. He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5. He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6. Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8. The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9. Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

10. The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

11. He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth.

12. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

13. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

14. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

15. It is as sport to a fool to do mischief; but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

16. As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

17. The fear of the Lord longeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

18. The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

LESSON XLVI.

PSALM.

1. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee.

2. Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

3. For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

4. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

5. But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

6. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

7. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

8. When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

9. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

10. This shall be written for the generation to come : and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.

11. For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary ; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth ;

12. To hear the groaning of the prisoner ; to loose those that are appointed to death ;

13. To declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem ;

14. When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord.

15. He weakened my strength in the way ; he shortened my days.

16. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days : thy years are throughout all generations.

17. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth : and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

18. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure : yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment ; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed :

19. But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

20. The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

LESSON XLVII.

FROM EZEKIEL.

1. The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

2. What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

3. As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4. Behold all souls are mine ; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine : the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5. ¶ Yet say ye, Why ? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father ? When the son hath done that which is lawful and

right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

6. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

7. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

8. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

9. Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways and live?

10. ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

11. ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

12. When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

13. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

14. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

15. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

16. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

17. ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

18. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God : wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

LESSON XLVIII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. A wise son heareth his father's instruction, but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2. A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth, but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3. He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life ; but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4. The soul of the sluggard desiteth and hath nothing, but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5. A righteous man hateth lying, but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6. Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way, but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7. There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing ; there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8. The light of the righteous rejoiceth, but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

9. Only by pride cometh contention ; but with the well advised is wisdom.

10. Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished, but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

11. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick ; but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

12. Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed, but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

13. The law of the wise is a fountain of life to depart from the snares of death.

14. Good understanding giveth favour, but the way of the transgressors is hard.

15. Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge ; but a fool layeth open his folly.

16. Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction ; but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

17. The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul ; but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

18. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise ; but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

LESSON XLIX.

PSALM.

1. Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind;

4. Who maketh his angels spirits, his ministers a flaming fire;

5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment; the waters stood above the mountains.

7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10. He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11. They give drink to every beast of the field; the wild asses quench their thirst.

12. By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13. He watereth the hills from his chambers; the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

16. The trees of the Lord are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted;

17. Where the birds make their nests; as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.

18. The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

19. He appointed the moon for seasons; the sun knoweth his going down.

20. Thou makest darkness, and it is night; wherein all the beasts of the forest creep forth.

21. The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22. The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23. Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour, until the evening.

24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all; the earth is full of thy riches.

LESSON L.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

2. A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3. The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold; but the Lord trieth the hearts.

4. A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5. Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7. He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

8. A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

9. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

10. The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

11. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

12. A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friends.

13. A merry heart doeth good like a medicine : but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

14. A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

15. Wisdom is before him that hath understanding ; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

16. A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

17. He that hath knowledge spareth his words : and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

18. Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise : and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

LESSON LI.

PSALM.

1. Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

2. O my God, I trust in thee : let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed : let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4. Shew me thy ways, O Lord ; teach me thy paths.

5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me : for thou art the God of my salvation ; on thee do I wait all the day.

6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindness ; for they have been ever of old.

7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions : according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

8. Good and upright is the Lord : therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9. The meek will he guide in judgment : and the meek will he teach his way.

10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11. For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity ; for it is great.

12. What man is he that feareth the Lord ? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13. His soul shall dwell at ease ; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him ; and he will show them his covenant.

15. Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord ; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16. Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me ; for I am desolate and afflicted.

17. The troubles of my heart are enlarged : O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18. Look upon mine affliction and my pain ; and forgive all my sins.

19. Consider mine enemies ; for they are many ; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20. O keep my soul, and deliver me : let me not be ashamed ; for I put my trust in thee.

21. Let integrity and uprightness preserve me ; for I wait on thee.

22. Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

LESSON LII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2. A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3. When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4. The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5. It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8. He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

9. The name of the Lord is a strong tower : the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

10. The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

11. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

12. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

13. The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

14. The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

15. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

16. He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

17. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

18. The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

19. A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

LESSON LIII.

PSALM.

1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3. For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4. In his hands are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5. The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

7. For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice,

8. Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10. Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and

said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways :

11. Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM.

12. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

13. Serve the Lord with gladness : come before his presence with singing.

14. Know ye that the Lord he is God : it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves ; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

15. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise : be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

16. For the Lord is good ; his mercy is everlasting ; and his truth endureth to all generations.

LESSON LIV.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2. Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good ; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way : and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4. Wealth maketh many friends ; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5. A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6. Many will intreat the favour of the prince : and every man is a friend of him that giveth gifts.

7. All the brethren of the poor do hate him : how much more do his friends go far from him ? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8. He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul : he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9. A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10. Delight is not seemly for a fool ; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11. The discretion of a man deferreth his anger ; and it is his glory to pass over a transaction.

12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion ; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13. A foolish son is the calamity of his father : and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14. House and riches are the inheritance of fathers : and a prudent wife is from the Lord.

15. Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep ; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16. He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul ; but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord ; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18. Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19. A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment : for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20. Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

LESSON LV.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned : for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

3. ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low : and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain :

5. And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together : for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry ? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field :

7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth : because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it : surely the people is grass.

8. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth : but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9. ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain ; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength ; lift it up, be not afraid ; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God !

10. Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him : behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd : he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12. ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance ?

13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him ?

14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding ?

15. Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance : behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17. All nations before him are as nothing ; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

LESSON LVI.

FROM ISAIAH.

1. ¶ To whom then will ye liken God ? or what likeness will ye compare unto him ?

2. The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

3. He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot ; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

4. Have ye not known ? have ye not heard ? hath it not

been told you from the beginning ? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth ?

5. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers ; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in :

6. That bringeth the princes to nothing ; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

7. Yea, they shall not be planted ; yea, they shall not be sown ; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth ; and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

8. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal ? saith the Holy One.

9. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number ; he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power ; not one faileth.

10. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God ?

11. ¶ Hast thou not known ? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary ? there is no searching of his understanding.

12. He giveth power to the faint ; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

13. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fail :

14. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength ; they shall mount up with wings as eagles ; they shall run, and not be weary ; and they shall walk, and not faint.

LESSON LVII.

PSALM.

1. Hear this, all ye people ; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world :

2. Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3. My mouth shall speak of wisdom ; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4. I will incline mine ear to a parable ; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5. Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about ?

6. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches ;

7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him :

8. (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever :)

9. That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

10. For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11. Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations ; they call their lands after their own names.

12. Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not : he is like the beasts that perish.

13. This their way is their folly ; yet their posterity approve their saying. *Selah.*

14. Like sheep they are laid in the grave ; death shall feed on them ; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning ; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave ; for he shall receive me. *Selah.*

16. Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased ;

17. For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away ; his glory shall not descend after him.

18. Though while he lived he blessed his soul ; and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19. He shall go to the generation of his fathers ; they shall never see light.

20. Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

LESSON LVIII.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Boast not thyself of to morrow ; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth ; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty ; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous ; but who is able to stand before envy ?

5. Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6. Faithful are the wounds of a friend ; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

7. The full soul loatheth an honeycomb ; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart : so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

10. Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not ; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity : for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

11. My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself ; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13. Iron sharpeneth iron ; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

14. Whoso keepeth his fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof : so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

15. As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

16. Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

17. Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

18. For riches are not for ever : and doth the crown endure to every generation ?

19. The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

20. The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

21. And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

LESSON LIX.

FROM PROVERBS.

1. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.
2. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
3. She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.
4. She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
5. She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.
6. She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.
7. She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
8. She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
9. She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.
10. She layeth her hand to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
11. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
12. She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.
13. She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple.
14. Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
15. She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
16. Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.
17. She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.
18. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.
19. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

20. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

21. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain; but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

22. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

LESSON LX.

PSALM.

1. Bow down thine ear, O Lord, hear me; for I am poor and needy.

2. Preserve my soul; for I am holy; O thou, my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3. Be merciful unto me, O Lord, for I cry unto thee daily.

4. Rejoice the soul of thy servant; for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6. Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer, and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7. In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee, for thou wilt answer me.

8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorify thy name.

10. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things; thou art God alone.

11. Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth; unite my heart to fear thy name.

12. I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart; and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14. O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before them.

15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16. O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me ; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thy handmaid.

17. Shew me a token for good ; that they which hate me may see it and be ashamed ; because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

LESSON LXI.

FROM ECCLESIASTES.

1 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth ; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes ; but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

3. Therefore, remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh ; for childhood and youth are vanity.

4. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them ;

5. While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain :

6. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

7. And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low ;

8. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail ; because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets :

9. Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

10. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was : and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

11. ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher ; all is vanity.

12. And, moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge ; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

13. The preacher sought to find out acceptable words : and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

14. The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

15. And further, by these, my son, be admonished : of making many books there is no end ; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

16. ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter : Fear God, and keep his commandments : for this is the whole duty of man.

17. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.

LESSON. LXII.

FROM MALACHI.

1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me : and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in : behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2. But who may abide the day of his coming ? and who shall stand when he appeareth ? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's sope.

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver : and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

4. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5. And I will come near to you to judgment ; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

6. For I am the Lord, I change not ; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7. ¶ Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another : and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

8. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that

day when I make up my jewels ; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

9. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

10. For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven : and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble ; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

11. ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings ; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

12. And ye shall tread down the wicked ; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

13. ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

14. ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord :

15. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

PART III.—THE GOSPELS.

LESSON I.

CHRIST THE WORD.

1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2. The same was in the beginning with God.

3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6. ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11. He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15. ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

LESSON II.

THE BIRTH OF CHRIST ANNOUNCED.

1. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

2. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

3. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

4. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

5. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

6. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

7. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

8. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

9. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

10. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

11. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

12. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

13. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

LESSON III.

THE VISIT OF THE MAGI.

1. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6. And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11. ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

LESSON IV.

THE SONG OF SIMEON.

1. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

2. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

3. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

4. Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

5. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

6. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

7. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

8. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

9. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

10. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

11. (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

12. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

13. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

LESSON V.

JESUS IN THE TEMPLE.

1. Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

2. And when he was twelve years old they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

3. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

4. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

5. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

6. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

7. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

8. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

9. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business.

10. And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

11. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

12. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

LESSON VI.

THE BAPTISM OF JESUS CHRIST.

1. In those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judæa.

2. And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan.

6. And were baptized of him in Jordan confessing their sins.

7. ¶ But when he saw how many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father; for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees:

therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13. ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John to be baptized of him.

14. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15. And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16. And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

LESSON VII.

THE TEMPTATION.

1. And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness.

2. Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5. And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan : for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence :

10. For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee :

11. And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14. ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee : and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

LESSON VIII.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN THE BAPTIST.

1. ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou ?

2. And he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

3. And they asked him, What then ? Art thou Elias ? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet ? And he answered, No.

4. Then said they unto him, Who art thou ? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself ?

5. He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

6. And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

7. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet ?

8. John answered them saying, I baptize with water : but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not ;

9. He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

10. These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

11. ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

12. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

13. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

14. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

15. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

16. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

LESSON IX.

THE FIRST DISCIPLES.

1. ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

2. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

3. And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

4. Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

5. He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

6. One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

7. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

8. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld

him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona : thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

9. ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, follow me.

10. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

11. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

12. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth ? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

13. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile !

14. Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me ? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

15. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God ; thou art the King of Israel.

16. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou ? thou shalt see greater things than these.

17. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

LESSON X.

JESUS AT NAZARETH.

1. ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

2. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written.

3. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor ; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

4. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

5. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the

minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

6. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

7. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

8. And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

9. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

10. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

11. But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

12. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

13. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.

14. And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

15. But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

16. And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

17. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

LESSON XI.

AT CAPERNAUM.

1. And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

2. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

3. The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

4. The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

5. ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent : for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

6. ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.

7. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

8. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

9. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets ; and he called them.

10. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

11. ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

12. And his fame went throughout all Syria : and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy ; and he healed them.

13. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

LESSON XII.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

1. And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain : and when he was set, his disciples came unto him :

2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3. Blessed are the poor in spirit : for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4. Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be comforted.

5. Blessed are the meek : for they shall inherit the earth.

6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness : for they shall be filled.

7. Blessed are the merciful : for they shall obtain mercy.

8. Blessed are the pure in heart : for they shall see God.

9. Blessed are the peacemakers : for they shall be called the children of God.

10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake : for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad : for great is your reward in heaven : for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

LESSON XIII.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT.—*Continued.*

1. ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth : but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted ? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

2. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

3. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick ; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

4. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

5. ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets ; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

6. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

7. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven ; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

8. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

9. ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths :

10. But I say unto you, Swear not at all ; neither by heaven ; for it is God's throne :

11. Nor by the earth ; for it is his footstool : neither by Jerusalem ; for it is the city of the great King.

12. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

13. But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

LESSON XIV.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT.—*Continued.*

1. ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth :

2. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil : but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

3. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

4. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

5. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

6. ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

7. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you ;

8. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven : for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

9. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye ? do not even the publicans the same ?

10. And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others ? do not even the publicans so ?

11. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

LESSON XV.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT.—*Continued.*

1. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in Heaven.

2. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth :

4. That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5. ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father who art in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy name.

10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11. Give us this day our daily bread.

12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: Amen.

14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your Heavenly Father will also forgive you;

15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16. ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18. That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

LESSON XVI.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT.—*Continued.*

1. ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

2. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where

neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

3. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

4. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

5. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

6. ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

7. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

8. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

9. Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

10. And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

12. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

13. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

14. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

15. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your Heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

16. But seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

17. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil therof.

LESSON XVII.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT.—*Continued.*

1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged:

and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye.

5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6. ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7. ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13. ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14. Because strait is the gate and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

LESSON XVIII.

SERMON ON THE MOUNT.—*Continued.*

1. ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

2. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

3. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

4. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

5. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

6. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

7. ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

8. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

9. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

10. ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

11. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

12. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand.

13. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

14. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

15. For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

LESSON XIX.

THE MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISHES.

1. And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2. And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing : nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes : and their net brake.

7. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me ; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken :

10. And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not ; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12. ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy : who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13. And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will ; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14. And he charged him to tell no man : but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him : and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

LESSON XX.

THE HEALING OF THE PARALYTIC.

1. ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

2. And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem : and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

3. ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was

taken with a palsy : and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

4. And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

5. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, **Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.**

6. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies ? Who can forgive sins, but God alone ?

7. But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts ?

8. Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Rise up and walk ?

9. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

10. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

11. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

LESSON XXI.

THE TWELVE APOSTLES SENT FORTH.

1. ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

2. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few ;

3. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

4. And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

5. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these : The

first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

6. Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thaddæus;

7. Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

8. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

9. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

10. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

11. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

12. ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

13. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

14. And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

15. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

16. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

17. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

18. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

19. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

LESSON XXII.

THE CENTURION'S SERVANT—THE WIDOW'S SON.

1. Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this :

5. For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6. Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself : for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof :

7. Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee : but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11. ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow : and much people of the city was with her.

13. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14. And he came and touched the bier : and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16. And there came a fear on all : and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen up among us ; and, That God hath visited his people.

17. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

LESSON XXIII.

THE DECLARATION CONCERNING JOHN.

1. ¶ Now, when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples.

2. And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another ?

3. Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see :

4. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk ; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear ; the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

5. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

6. ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitude concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see ? A reed shaken with the wind ?

7. But what went ye out for to see ? A man clothed in soft raiment ? Behold they that wear soft clothing are in king's houses.

8. But what went ye out for to see ? A prophet ? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

9. For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

10. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist : notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

11. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

12. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

13. And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come.

14. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15. ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation ? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

16. And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced : we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

17. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

18. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners : but Wisdom is justified of her children.

LESSON XXIV.

THE FEAST IN SIMON'S HOUSE.

1. ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

2. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

3. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

4. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him : for she is a sinner.

5. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

6. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors : the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

7. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most ?

8. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, thou hast rightly judged.

9. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

10. Thou gavest me no kiss : but this woman since I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

11. My head with oil thou didst not anoint : but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

12. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

13. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

14. And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

15. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

LESSON XXV.

PRIVILEGES AND RESPONSIBILITY.

1. ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

2. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

3. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

4. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

5. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

6. ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

7. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

8. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

9. ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

10. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

11. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

LESSON XXVI.

THE SABBATH.

1. And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands,

2. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3. And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him?

4. How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5. And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6. And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10. And looking around about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11. And they were filled with madness: and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

LESSON XXVII.

PARABLE OF THE SOWER.

1. And he began to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a

ship, and sat in the sea ; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3. Hearken ; Behold, there went out a sower to sow :

4. And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth ; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth :

6. But when the sun was up, it was scorched ; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8. And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased ; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10. And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

13. And he said unto them, know ye not this parable ? and how then will ye know all parables ?

14. ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown ; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground ; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness ;

17. And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time : afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18. And these are they which are sown among thorns ; such as hear the word,

19. And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20. And these are they which are sown on good ground ; such as hear the word and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

LESSON. XXVIII.

PARABLE OF THE TARES, &c.

1. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field :

2 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

3. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

4. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field ? from whence then hath it tares ?

5. He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up ?

6. But he said, Nay ; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

7. Let both grow together until the harvest : and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them : but gather the wheat into my barn.

8. ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field :

9. Which indeed is the least of all seeds : but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

10. ¶ Another parable spake he unto them ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

11. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables ; and without a parable spake he not unto them :

12. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables ; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

LESSON XXIX.

PARABLE OF THE TARES EXPLAINED, WITH OTHER
PARABLES.

1. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house : and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

2. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man ;

3 The field is the world ; the good seed are the children of the kingdom ; but the tares are the children of the wicked one ;

4. The enemy that sowed them is the devil ; the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the angels.

5. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world.

6. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity ;

7. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

8. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9. ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field ; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

10. ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls :

11. Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

12. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind :

13. Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

14. So shall it be at the end of the world : the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

15. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

16. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things ? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

17. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

LESSON XXX.

CHILDREN BROUGHT TO JESUS—CONDITIONS OF DISCIPLESHIP.

1. ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them : and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

2. But when Jesus saw it he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not : for of such is the kingdom of God.

3. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

4. And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them and blessed them.

5. ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life ?

6. And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good ? there is none good but one, that is, God.

7. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

8. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

9. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest : go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

10. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved : for he had great possessions.

11. ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God.

12. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God !

13. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

14. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved ?

15. And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God : for with God all things are possible.

16. ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

17. And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

18. But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions ; and in the world to come eternal life.

LESSON XXXI.

TRIBUTE TO CÆSAR—THE WIDOW'S OFFERING. •

1. ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

2. And they sent out to him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man : for thou regardest not the person of men.

3. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou ? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not ?

4. But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites ?

5. Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

6. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription ?

7. They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's ; and unto God the things that are God's.

8. When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

9. ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury : and many that were rich cast in much.

10. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

11. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury :

12. For all they did cast in of their abundance ; but she of her want did cast in all she had, even all her living.

LESSON XXXII.

CHRIST CONFESSED.

1. ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am ?

2. And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist : some, Elias ; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

3. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am ?

4. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

5. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona ; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

6. And I say unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church ; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

7. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven ; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven ; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

8. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

9. ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

10. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord : this shall not be unto thee.

11. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me,

Satan; thou art an offence unto me; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

12. ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself. and take up his cross, and follow me.

13. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

14. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

15. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of the Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

16. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

LESSON XXXIII.

CHRIST FEEDETH FIVE THOUSAND.

1. And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

2. And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

3. And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

4. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

5. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

6. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

7. Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

8. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

9. He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

10. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

11. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

12. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

LESSON XXXIV.

CHRIST WALKETH ON THE SEA.

1. ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

2. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

3. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

4. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

5. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

6. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

7. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

8. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

9. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

10. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

11. And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

12. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

LESSON XXXV.

THE TRANSFIGURATION.

1. And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2. And was transfigured before them : and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them : and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased ; hear ye him.

6. And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face and were sore afraid.

7. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come ?

11. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

LESSON XXXVI.

THE GREAT SUPPER.

1. And it came to pass as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2. ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms ; saying unto them,

3. When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him ;

4. And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place ; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

5. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room ; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher ; then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

6. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

7. ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours ; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

8. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind :

9. And thou shalt be blessed ; for they cannot recompense thee ; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

10. And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

11. Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many :

12. And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come ; for all things are now ready.

13. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground and I must needs go and see it : I pray thee have me excused.

14. And another said, I have bought five yolk of oxen, and I go to prove them : I pray thee have me excused.

15. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

16. So that servant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

17. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

18. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

19. For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

LESSON XXXVII.

THE LOST SHEEP AND LOST PIECE OF SILVER.

1. Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3. ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4. What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5. And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoicing.

6. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8. ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9. And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10. Likewise I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

LESSON XXXVIII.

THE TWO SONS.

1. ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

2. And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give

me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

3. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

4. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in want.

5. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

6. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him.

7. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger !

8. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

9. And am no more worthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired servants.

10. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

11. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

12. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet :

13. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it ; and let us eat and be merry :

14. For this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

15. Now his elder son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

16. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

17. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

18. And he was angry, and would not go in ; therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

19. And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee ; neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment ; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends :

20. But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

21. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

22. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

LESSON XXXIX.

THE PHARISEE AND THE PUBLICAN—THE RICH FOOL.

1. And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

2. Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee and the other a publican.

3. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

4. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

5. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes to heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

6. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

7. And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

8. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

9. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

10. ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

11. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

12. And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

13. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

14. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

15. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

16. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

17. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

18. So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

LESSON XL.

BLIND BARTIMEUS.—ZACCHÆUS THE PUBLICAN.

1. ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

2. And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

3. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

4. And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

5. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

6. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

7. Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

8. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight; thy faith hath saved thee.

9. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

10. And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

11. And, behold, there was a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

12. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

13. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him : for he was to pass that way.

14. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down ; for to-day I must abide at thy house.

15. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

16. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

17. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord ; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor ; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

18. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

19. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

LESSON XLI.

THE GOOD SAMARITAN.

1. ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life ?

2. He said unto him, What is written in the law ? how readeest thou ?

3. And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ; and thy neighbour as thyself.

4. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right : this do, and thou shalt live.

5. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour ?

6. And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

7. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way : and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

8. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

9. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was : and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

10. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

11. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

12. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

13. And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

LESSON XLII.

THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

1. Verily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the

sheep, and fleeth : and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father : and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold : them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice ; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

LESSON XLIII.

CHRIST ONE WITH THE FATHER.

1. ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

2. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

3. Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him How long dost thou make us to doubt ? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

4. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not : the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

5. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

6. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me :

7. And I give unto them eternal life ; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

8. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all ; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

9. I and my Father are one.

10. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

11. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father ; for which of those works do ye stone me ?

12. The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

13. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

14. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

15. Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

16. If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

17. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

18. Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

19. And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

20. And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

21. And many believed on him there.

LESSON XLIV.

HUMILITY.

1. Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him;

3. Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4. He riseth from supper and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now ; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8. Peter saith unto him, thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit : and ye are clean, but not all.

11. For he knew who should betray him ; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you ?

13. Ye call me Master and Lord : and ye say well ; for so I am.

14. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet ; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16. Verily, verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his lord ; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

LESSON XLV.

THE DEATH OF LAZARUS.

1. Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2. (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3. Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4. When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7. Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.

8. His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee ; and goest thou thither again ?

9. Jesus answered, are there not twelve hours in the day ? If any man walk in the day he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him,

11. These things said he : and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth ; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep he shall do well.

13. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death : but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe ; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17. Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.

19. And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother.

20. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him : but Mary sat still in the house.

21. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life : he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet he shall live :

26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this ?

27. She saith unto him, Yea, Lord : I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

LESSON XLVI.

THE RAISING OF LAZARUS.

1. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

2. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

3. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

4. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled.

5. And said, Where have ye laid him ? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

6. Jesus wept.

7. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him !

8. And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died ?

9. Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

10. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh : for he hath been dead four days.

11. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God ?

12. Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

13. And I knew that thou hearest me always : but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

14. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

15. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes : and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

16. Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

17. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

18. ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we ? for this man doeth many miracles.

19. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him : and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

LESSON XLVII.

THE TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM.

1. And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples.

2. And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you : and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat ; loose him, and bring him.

3. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this ? say ye that the Lord hath need of him ; and straightway he will send him hither.

4. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met ; and they loose him.

5. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt ?

6. And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded : and they let them go.

7. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him ; and he sat upon him.

8. And many spread their garments in the way ; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David : Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord ; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this ?

11. And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12. ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out

all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

13. And he said unto them. It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased.

16. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise.

LESSON XLVIII.

PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS.

1. Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4. But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.

9. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

LESSON XLIX.

PARABLE OF THE TALENTS.

1. ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

2. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

3. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

4. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

5. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

6. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

7. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

8. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

9. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold I have gained two other talents beside them.

10. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

11. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

12. And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

13. His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and

slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed :

14. Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

15. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

16. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

17. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

LESSON L.

THE JUDGMENT.

1. ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory :

2. And before him shall be gathered all nations : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats :

3. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

4. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world :

5. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in :

6. Naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

7. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee ? or thirsty, and gave thee drink ?

8. When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in ? or naked, and clothed thee ?

9. Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ?

10. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily

say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

11. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

12. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

13. I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

14. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

15. Then shall he answer them saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

16. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

LESSON LI.

CHRIST COMFORTS THE DISCIPLES.

1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

LESSON LII.

THE HOLY SPIRIT PROMISED.

1. ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

2. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever:

3. Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

4. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

5. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but, ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

6. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

7. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

8. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

9. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

10. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

11. These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

12. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and

bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

13. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give unto you : not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

14. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father : for my Father is greater than I.

15. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

16. Hereafter I will not talk much with you : for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

17. But that the world may know that I love the Father : and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

LESSON LIII.

CHRIST THE TRUE VINE.

1. I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away : and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5. I am the vine, ye are the branches : He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit : for without me ye can do nothing.

6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered ; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit ; so shall ye be my disciples.

9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you : continue ye in my love.

10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love ;

even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide i love.

11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

LESSON LIV.

LAST SAYINGS OF JESUS.

1. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4. But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5. But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart I will send him unto you.

8. And when he is come he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness and of judgment :

9. Of sin, because they believe not on me ;

10. Of righteousness, because I go to my father, and ye see me no more ;

11. Of judgment, because the Prince of this world is judged.

12. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth : for he shall not speak of himself ; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak : and he will shew you things to come.

14. He shall glorify me : for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15. All things that the Father hath are mine : therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16. At that day ye shall ask in my name : and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you :

17. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

18. I came forth from the Father and am come into the world : again, I leave the world and go to the Father.

19. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

20. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee : by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

21. Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe ?

22. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone : and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

23. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation : but be of good cheer ; I have overcome the world.

LESSON LV.

THE PRAYER OF THE CHRIST.

1. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come ; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee :

2. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me have I kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19. And for their sakes I sanctify myself that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

•

21. That they all may be one ; as thou, Father art, in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us : that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given the ; that they may be one, even as we are one :

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one ; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am ; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me : for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee ; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it : that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

LESSON LVI.

THE BOX OF PRECIOUS OINTMENT.

1. And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2. Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5. But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an uproar among the people.

6. ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste ?

9. For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10. When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

LESSON LVII.

THE LAST SUPPER.

1. ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the pas-over?

2. And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

3. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

4. Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

5. And as they did eat, he said, Verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

6. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

7. And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

8. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

9. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

10. ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

11. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them saying, Drink ye all of it;

12. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

13. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

LESSON LVIII.

THE AGONY IN THE GARDEN—BETRAYAL OF JESUS.

1. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

2. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night : for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

3. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

4. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

5. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

6. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

7. ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

8. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

9. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death : tarry ye here, and watch with me.

10. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me : nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.

11. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour ?

12. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation : the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

13. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

14. And he came and found them asleep again : for their eyes were heavy.

15. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

16. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

17. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

18. ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

19. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

20. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

21. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

22. And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's and smote off his ear.

23. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

24. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

25. But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

26. In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

27. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

LESSON LIX.

CHRIST BEFORE CAIAPHAS, AND PETER'S DENIAL.

1. ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

2. But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

3. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death ;

4. But found none : yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

5. And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

6. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, answerest thou nothing ? what is it which these witness against thee ?

7. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

8. Jesus said unto him, Thou hast said : nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

9. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy ; what further need have we of witnesses ? behold now ye have heard his blasphemy.

10. What think ye ? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

11. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him ; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

12. Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee ?

13. ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace : and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

14. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

15. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

16. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

17. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them ; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

18. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

19. And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

LESSON LX.

CHRIST BEFORE PILATE.

1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death :

2. When they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3. ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us ? see thou to that.

2. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value ;

10. And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11. And Jesus stood before the governor : and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews ? and Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee ?

14. And he answered him to never a word ; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15. Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said

unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you ? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ ?

18. For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19. ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man : for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you ? They said, Barabbas.

22. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ ? They all say unto him, let him be crucified.

23. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done ? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24. ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person : see ye to it.

25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

LESSON LXI.

THE CRUCIFIXION.

1. ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them : and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

2. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

3. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

4. ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand : and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews !

5. And they spit upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head.

6. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

7. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name : him they compelled to bear his cross.

8. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

9. ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

10. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

11. And sitting down they watched him there;

12. And set up over his head his accusation written, **THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

13. Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

14. ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

15. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

16. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

17. He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

18. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

LESSON LXII.

THE CRUCIFIXION—*Continued.*

1. ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

2. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

3. And we indeed justly: for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

4. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

5. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

6. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

7. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

8. ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

9. Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

10. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

11. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

12. ¶ And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:

13. (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

14. This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

15. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

16. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

17. And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

18. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

LESSON LXIII.

THE RESURRECTION.

1. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2. And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4. And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen: he is not here; behold the place where they laid him.

7. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9. ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11. And they returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

12. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

13. But Peter went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

14. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre:

15. And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

16. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

17. And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

18. Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw and believed.

19. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

20. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

21. ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

22. And seeth two angels in white, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

23. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

24. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

25. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

26. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

27. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

28. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

LESSON LXIV.

THE JOURNEY TO EMMAUS.

1. ¶ And, behold two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about three-score furlongs.

2. And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

3. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

4. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

5. And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

6. And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

7. And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

8. And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

9. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

10. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre ;

11. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

12. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said : but him they saw not.

13. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken.

14. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory ?

15. And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures concerning himself.

16. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went : and he made as though he would have gone further.

17. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us ; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

18. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

19. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him ; and he vanished out of their sight.

20. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures ?

21. And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

22. Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

23. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

LESSON LXV.

JESUS APPEARS TO HIS DISCIPLES—THE DOUBT OF THOMAS.

1. ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

2. And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

3. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you : as my Father has sent me, even so send I you.

4. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost ;

5. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them ; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

6. ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

7. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

8. ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them : then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

9. Then said he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands ; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side ; and be not faithless, but believing.

10. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

11. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed ; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

LESSON LXVI.

JESUS APPEARS AGAIN TO HIS DISCIPLES.

1. After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias ; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately ; and that night they caught nothing.

4. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore : but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5. Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat ? They answered him, No.

6. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8. And the other disciples came in a little ship ; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9. As soon, then, as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three : and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12. Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou ? knowing that it was the Lord.

13. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14. This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15. ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ? He saith unto him, Yea Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me ? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me ? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest : but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19. This spake he, signifying by what death he should

glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20. Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21. Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22. Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

23. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

LESSON LXVII.

THE ASCENSION.

1. ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

2. And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

3. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

4. ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

5. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

6. And, being assembled together with them, he commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

7. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

8. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

9. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

10. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in

Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

11. ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

12. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

13. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

14. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

15. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

16. And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

**PART IV.—THE ACTS OF
THE APOSTLES.**

LESSON I.

THE DAY OF PENTECOST.

1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans?

8. And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10. Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11. Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13. Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14. ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words :

15. For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel ;

17. And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh : and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions and your old men shall dream dreams :

18. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit ; and they shall prophesy :

19. And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath ; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke :

20. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come :

21. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

LESSON II.

PETER'S SERMON.

1. Ye men of Israel, hear these words ; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know :

2. Him, being delivered by the determinate council and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain :

3. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death : because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

4. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved :

5. Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad ; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope :

6. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

7. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life ; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

8. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the

patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

9. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne ;

10. He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

11. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses ;

12. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

13. For David is not ascended into the heavens : but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

14. Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

15. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

16. ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do ?

17. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

18. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

19. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

20. ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized : and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

21. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers :

22. And fear came upon every soul : and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

23. And all that believed were together, and had all things common ;

24. And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

25. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

26. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

LESSON III.

THE LAME MAN HEALED.

1. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple ;

3. Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none ; but such as I have give I thee : In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7. And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up : and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9. And all the people saw him walking and praising God :

10. And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple : and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11. And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this ? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk ?

13. The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus ; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you

15. And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead : whereof we are witnesses.

16. And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know : yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17. And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19. ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord ;

20. And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you :

21. Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me ; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23. And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26. Unto you first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

LESSON IV.

PETER AND JOHN BEFORE THE COUNCIL.

1. And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them.

2. Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3. And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day : for it was now eventide.

4. Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5. ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6. And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8. Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9. If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10. Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13. ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16. Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21. So when they had further threatened them, they let them

go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22. For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

LESSON V.

THE INFANT CHURCH.

1. ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

2. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

3. Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

4. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

5. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

6. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

7. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

8. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

9. ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

10. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

11. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

12. Neither was there any among them that lacked; for as many as were possessors of land or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

13. And laid them down at the apostles' feet : and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

14. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

15. Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

16. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife sold a possession,

17. And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

18. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land ?

19. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own ? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power ? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart ? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

20. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost ; and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

21. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

22. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

23. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much ? And she said, Yea, for so much.

24. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord ? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

25. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost : and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

26. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

LESSON VI.

PETER IN PRISON :—GAMALIEL'S COUNSEL.

1. ¶ [After this] the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

2. And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

3. But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

4. Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

5. And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

6. But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

7. Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors : but when we had opened, we found no man within.

8. Now when the high priests and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

9. Then came one and told them, saying, Behold the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

10. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence : for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

11. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council : and the high priest asked them,

12. Saying, Did not we strictly command you that ye should not teach in this name ? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

13. ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

14. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

15. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

16. And we are his witnesses of these things ; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

17. ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took council to slay them.

18. Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space ;

19. And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

20. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody ; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

21. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

22. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this council or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

23. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

24. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

25. ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

26. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

LESSON VII.

THE APPOINTMENT OF DEACONS.

1. And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5. ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and

Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas a proselyte of Antioch :

6. Whom they set before the apostles : and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7. And the word of God increased ; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly ; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9. ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13. And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14. For we heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

LESSON VIII.

STEPHEN'S DEFENCE.

1. Then said the high priest, Are these things so ?

2. And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken ; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3. And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt

in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

17. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18. Till another king arose, which know not Joseph.

19. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21. And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

LESSON IX.

STEPHEN'S DEFENCE—*Continued.*

1. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

2. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

3. And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

4. For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

5. And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

6. But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

7. Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

8. Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

9. And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

10. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

11. Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled and durst not behold.

12. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

13. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

14. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

15. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

16. ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of

Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me : him shall ye hear.

17. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers : who received the lively oracles to give unto us :

18. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

19. Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us : for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

LESSON X.

STEPHEN'S DEFENCE—*Concluded.*—HIS MARTYRDOM.

1. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

2. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven ; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness ?

3. Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them : and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

4. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion he had seen.

5. Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David ;

6. Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

7. But Solomon built him an house.

8. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands ; as saith the prophet,

9. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool : what house will ye build me ? saith the Lord : or what is the place of my rest ?

10. Hath not my hand made all these things ?

11. ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost : as your fathers did, so do ye.

12. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

13. Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

14. ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

15. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

16. And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

17. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

18. And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

19. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

20. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

21. And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.

22. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

23. As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

24. Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

LESSON XI.

PHILIP BAPTIZES THE ETHIOPIAN.

1. Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

2. And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

3. And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

4. And he arose and went : and, behold a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

5. Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the the prophet.

6. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot.

7. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest ?

8. And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me ? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

9. The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter ; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth :

10. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away : and who shall declare his generation ? for his life is taken from the earth.

11. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this ? of himself, or of some other man ?

12. Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

13. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water : and the eunuch said, See, here is water ; what doth hinder me to be baptized ?

14. And Philip said, if thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the son of God.

15. And he commanded the chariot to stand still : and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch ; and he baptized him.

16. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more : and he went on his way rejoicing.

17. But Philip was found at Azotus : and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

LESSON XII.

CONVERSION OF SAUL.

1. And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2. And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:

6. But arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10. ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11. And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12. And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14. And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16. For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17. And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21. But all that heard him were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither with that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

LESSON XIII.

ESCAPE OF SAUL—HEALING OF ÆNEAS—RAISING OF DORCAS.

1. ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

2. But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

3. Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

4. And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

5. But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

6. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

7. And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

8. Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

9. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

10. ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

11. And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

12. And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

13. And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

14. ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

15. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

16. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

17. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

18. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

19. And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

20. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

LESSON XIV.

CORNELIUS THE CENTURION.

1. There was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2. A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5. And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6. He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side, he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7. And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8. And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9. ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10. And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11. And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12. Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat.

14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean.

15. And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16. This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17. Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18. And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19. ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21. Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto

him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek : what is the cause wherefore ye are come ?

22. And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23. Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24. And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up ; I myself also am a man.

27. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation ; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29. Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for : I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me ?

30. And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour ; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31. And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thy alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter : he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side : who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33. Immediately therefore I sent to thee ; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

LESSON XV.

ADMISSION OF THE GENTILES TO THE CHURCH.

1. ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons :

2. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

3. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

4. That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

5. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

6. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

7. Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly.

8. Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

9. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

10. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

11. ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

12. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

13. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

14. Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

15. And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

16. And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

17. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

18. Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

19. But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them.

20. When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

LESSON XVI.

THE PERSECUTION BY HEROD.

1. Now about that time Herod the King stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4. And when he had apprehended him he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street: and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12. And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the

gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and there abode.

20. ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24. ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

LESSON XVII.

PAUL AT ANTIOCH.

1. Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

2. ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to

Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day and sat down.

3. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

4. Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience :

5. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

6. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

7. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

8. And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

9. And afterward they desired a king : and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

10. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king ; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

11. Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus :

12. When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

13. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am ? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

14. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

15. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

16. And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

17. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

18. But God raised him from the dead :

19. And he was seen many days of them which came up with

him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

20. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers.

21. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

22. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

23. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

24. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

25. But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

LESSON XVIII.

PAUL AT ANTIOCH—*Continued.*

1. ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

2. And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

3. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;

4. Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

5. And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

6. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

7. ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

8. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

9. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you; but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

10. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

11. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

12. And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

13. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

14. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

15. And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

LESSON XIX.

THE FIRST JOURNEY THROUGH ASIA MINOR.

1. And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them despitely, and to stone them,

6. They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7. And there they preached the gospel.

8. ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9. The same heard Paul speak : who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10. Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter ; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15. And saying, Sirs, Why do ye these things ? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein :

16. Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19. ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city : and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia :

26. And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28. And there they abode long time with the disciples.

LESSON XX.

PAUL'S JOURNEY TO MACEDONIA.

1. Then came he to Derbe and Lystra : and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed ; but his father was a Greek :

2. Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3. Him would Paul have to go forth with him ; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters : for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4. And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6. Now, when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7. After they were come to Mysia, they essayed to go into Bithynia : but the Spirit suffered them not.

8. And they, passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9. ¶ And a vision appeared to Paul in the night : There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10. And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11. Therefore, loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis ;

12. And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony : and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13. And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-

side, where prayer was wont to be made ; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14. ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us : whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

LESSON XXI.

CONVERSION OF THE PHILIPPIAN JAILOR.

1. ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to pray, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying :

2. The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

3. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said in the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

4. ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the rulers.

5. And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

6. And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

7. And the multitude rose up together against them : and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

8. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely.

9. Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

10. ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God : and the prisoners heard them.

11. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken ; and immediately all the doors were open, and every one's bands were loosed.

12. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled.

13. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm; for we are all here.

14. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

15. And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

16. And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

17. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

18. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

19. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God, with all his house.

20. ¶ And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

21. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

22. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

23. And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

24. And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

25. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them and departed.

LESSON XXII.

PAUL AT BEREÄ.

1. Now, when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2. And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures;

3. Opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead ; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4. And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas ; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5. ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also ;

7. Whom Jason hath received : and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8. And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10. ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea : who, coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12. Therefore many of them believed ; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13. ¶ But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14. And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea : but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens : and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

LESSON XXIII.

PAUL AT ATHENS.

1. Now, while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

2. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

3. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

4. And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

5. For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

6. (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

7. ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious

8. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

9. God, that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

10. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

11. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

12. That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

13. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

14. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

15. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

16. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

17. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

18. So Paul departed from among them.

19. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

LESSON XXIV.

PAUL AT CORINTH.

1. After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2. And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

3. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tent-makers.

4. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5. And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

6. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7. ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11. And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12. ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat.

13. Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14. And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you :

15. But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it : for I will be no judge of such matters :

16. And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18. ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila ; having shorn his head in Cenchrea : for he had a vow.

LESSON XXV.

PAUL AT EPHESUS.

1. And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul, having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus : and finding certain disciples,

2. He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed ? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized ? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them ; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7. And all the men were about twelve.

8. And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9. But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10. And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul :

12. So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13. ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16. And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18. And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20. So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

LESSON XXVI.

THE UPROAR AT EPHESUS.

1. ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

2. So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

3. And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

4. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.

5. Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

6. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

7. So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at naught; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

8. And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

9. And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

10. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

11. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

12. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

13. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

14. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

15. And when the town clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image that fell down from Jupiter?

16. Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

17. For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

18. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

19. But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

20. For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

21. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

LESSON XXVII.

PAUL PREACHES AT TROAS.

1. And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3. And there abode three months: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4. And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5. These, going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7. ¶ And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9. And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and, embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13. ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15. And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia; for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

LESSON XXVIII.

THE FAREWELL TO EPHESUS.

1. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

2. And when they were come unto him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons.

3. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

4. And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house.

5. Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance towards God, and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ.

6. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

7. Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

8. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

9. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

10. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

11. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

12. ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

13. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

14. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

15. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

16. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

17. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

18. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

19. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, it is more blessed to give than to receive.

20. ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

21. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him;

22. Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

LESSON XXIX.

PAUL'S RETURN TO JERUSALEM.

1. And it came to pass, that, after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2. And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3. Now, when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4. And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days; who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7. And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8. And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven,) and abode with him.

9. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10. And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12. And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15. And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16. ¶ And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

17. Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

18. (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophi-

mus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

19. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

20. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

21. Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

22. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

23. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

24. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

25. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

26. ¶ And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto you? Who said, canst thou speak Greek?

27. Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out in the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

28. But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

29. And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

LESSON XXX.

PAUL'S DEFENCE.

1. Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith.)

3. I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6. And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8. And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13. Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou has seen and heard.

16. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17. And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18. And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20. And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22. And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23. And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air.

24. The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25. And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26. When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29. Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30. On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

LESSON XXXI.

PAUL BEFORE THE COUNCIL:

1. And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou

whited wall : for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law ?

4. And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest ?

5. Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest : for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee : of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees : and the multitude was divided.

8. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit ; but the Pharisees confess both.

9. And there arose a great cry : and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man ; but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11. And the night following the Lord stood by him and said, Be of good cheer, Paul ; for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15. Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him : and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain : for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain,

and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20. And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21. But do not thou yield to them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22. So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23. And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen three-score and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24. And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25. And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26. Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting.

27. This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28. And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council;

29. Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30. And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31. Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32. On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33. Who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34. And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia ;

35. I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

LESSON XXXII.

PAUL BEFORE FELIX.

1. And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3. We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4. Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes :

6. Who also hath gone about to profane the temple : whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7. But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8. Commanding his accusers to come unto thee : by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9. And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10. Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself :

11. Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city :

13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14. But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets :

15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17. Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19. Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20. Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21. Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22. And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24. And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him; wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room; and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

LESSON XXXIII.

PAUL BEFORE FESTUS—APPEALS TO CÆSAR.

1. Now, when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

2. Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews, informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3. And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6. And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day, sitting on the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7. And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8. While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended anything at all.

9. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10. Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.

12. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13. And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus.

14. And when they had been there many days, Festus de-

clared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix :

15. About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17. Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18. Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed :

19. But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20. And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

22. Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23. And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment, Paul was brought forth.

24. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multi- of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

LESSON XXXIV.

PAUL BEFORE AGRIPPA.

1. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself :

2. I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews :

3. Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews : wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among my own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews ;

5. Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers ;

7. Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead ?

9. I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem : and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests ; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme ; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12. Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13. At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul,

Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the goad.

15. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee:

17. Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20. But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23. That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24. And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30. ¶ And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them :

31. And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

LESSON XXXV.

VOYAGE TO ROME.

1. And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain 'other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2. And, entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia ; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3. And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4. And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy ; and he put us therein.

7. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone ;

8. And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The Fair Havens ; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasæa.

9. ¶ Now, when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them.

10. And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11. Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means

they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

13. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14. But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15. And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16. And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17. Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19. And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20. And when neither sun nor stars for many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

LESSON XXXVI.

PAUL SHIPWRECKED.

1. But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

2. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

3. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

4. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

5. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

6. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

7. But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

8. And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when

they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

9. Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

10. And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship.

11. Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

12. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

13. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

14. Wherefore I pray you to take meat : for this is for your health : for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

15. And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all : and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

16. Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

17. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

18. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

19. And when it was day, they knew not the land ; but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

20. And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

21. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground ; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

22. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

23. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose ; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land :

24. And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

LESSON XXXVII.

PAUL AT MELITA—ARRIVAL AT ROME.

1. And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2. And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly; but, after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7. In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9. So, when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10. Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11. And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli;

14. Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they

came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and The Three Taverns ; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard : but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17. And it came to pass, that, after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together : and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans :

18. Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19. But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar ; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20. For this cause have I therefore called for you, to see you, and to speak with you : because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest ; for as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against.

23. And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging ; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26. Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand ; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27. For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed ; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30. And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31. Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*PART V.—SELECTIONS FROM
THE EPISTLES.*

LESSON I.

CHRISTIAN SERVICE.

1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2. And be not conformed to this world : but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think ; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4. For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office :

5. So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith ;

7. Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering : or he that teacheth, on teaching ;

8. Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation : he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity ; he that ruleth, with diligence ; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil ; cleave to that which is good.

10. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love ; in honour preferring one another ;

11. Not slothful in business ; fervent in spirit ; serving the Lord ;
 12. Rejoicing in hope ; patient in tribulation ; continuing instant in prayer ;
 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints ; given to hospitality.
 14. Bless them which persecute you : bless, and curse not.
 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.
 16. Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath : for it is written, Vengeance is mine ; I will repay, saith the Lord.
 20. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him ; if he thirst, give him drink : for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
 21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.
-

LESSON II.

CHARITY.

1. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.
2. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge ; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.
3. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind ; charity envieth not ; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil ;

6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth ;

7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8. Charity never faileth : but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail ; whether there be tongues, they shall cease ; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child : but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12. For now we see through a glass, darkly ; but then face to face : now I know in part ; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three ; but the greatest of these is charity.

LESSON III.

THE RESURRECTION.

1. Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand ;

2. By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures ;

4. And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures :

5. And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve :

6. After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once ; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7. After that, he was seen of James ; then of all the apostles.

8. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10. But by the grace of God I am what I am : and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain ; but I laboured more abundantly than they all : yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11. Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12. Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead ?

13. But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen :

14. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God ; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ : whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised :

17. And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain ; ye are yet in your sins.

18. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23. But every man in his own order : Christ the firstfruits ; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father ; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

LESSON IV.

THE RESURRECTION.—*Continued.*

1. But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

2. Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:

3. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

4. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

5. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

6. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

7. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

8. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

9. It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

10. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

11. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

12. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

13. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

14. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

15. As we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

16. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

17. Behold, I shew you a mystery ; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

18. In a moment , in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump : for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

19. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

20. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

21. O death, where is thy sting ? O grave, where is thy victory ?

22. The sting of death is sin ; and the strength of sin is the law.

23. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

24. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

LESSON V.

SOWING AND REAPING.

1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness ; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5. For every man shall bear his own burden.

6. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7. Be not deceived ; God is not mocked : for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption ; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9. And let us not be weary in well doing : for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

LESSON VI.

THE CHRISTIAN LIFE.

1. There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh :

4. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh ; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6. For to be carnally minded is death ; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace :

7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God ; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10. And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die ; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

LESSON VII.

THE ONE FAMILY IN CHRIST.

1. For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2. If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3. How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

4. Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6. That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7. Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9. And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10. To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11. According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12. In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13. Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man ;

17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith ; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18. May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height ;

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21. Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

LESSON VIII.

THE ARMOUR OF GOD.

1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord : for this is right.

2. Honour thy father and mother ; which is the first commandment with promise ;

3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4. And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath ; but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5. Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ ;

6. Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers ; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart ;

7. With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men :

8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing

threatening : knowing that your Master also is in heaven : neither is there respect of persons with him.

10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness ;

15. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace ;

15. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God :

18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints ;

19. And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20. For which I am an ambassador in bonds : that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

LESSON IX.

THE LAW OF SELF-SACRIFICE.

1. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory ; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

2. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

3. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus :

4. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God :

5. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men :

6. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

7. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name :

8. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth ;

9. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

10. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

11. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

12. Do all things without murmurings and disputings :

13. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world ;

14. Holding forth the word of life ; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

LESSON X.

THE RESTFUL LIFE.

1. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3. And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Cleinent also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4. Rejoice in the Lord alway : and again I say, Rejoice.

5. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6. Be careful for nothing ; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of

good report ; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do : and the God of peace shall be with you.

10. But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again ; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11. Not that I speak in respect of want : for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound : everywhere and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

LESSON XI.

THE PRE-EMINENCE OF CHRIST.

1. Paul, an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2. To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse : Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3. We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you.

4. Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints.

5. For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel.

6. Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world ; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth :

9. For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

10. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God ;

11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness ;

12. Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light :

13. Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son :

14. In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins :

15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature :

16. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers : all things were created by him and for him :

17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18. And he is the head of the body, the church : who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead ; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

19. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell.

20. And having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself ; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

LESSON XII.

AN EXHORTATION TO RIGHT LIVING.

1. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day : we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

2. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others ; but let us watch and be sober.

3. For they that sleep sleep in the night ; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

4. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love ; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

5. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

6. Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

7. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

8. And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which

labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

9. And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

10. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

11. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

12. Rejoice evermore.

13. Pray without ceasing.

14. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

15. Quench not the Spirit.

16. Despise not prophesyings.

17. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

18. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

19. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

20. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

LESSON XIII.

PAUL'S COUNSEL TO TIMOTHY.

1. Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3. Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5. And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6. The husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7. Consider what I say ; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8. Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel :

9. Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds ; but the word of God is not bound.

10. Therefore I endure all things for the elects' sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11. It is a faithful saying : For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him :

12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him : if we deny him, he also will deny us :

13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful : he cannot deny himself.

14. Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

LESSON XIV.

THE SON OF GOD.

1. God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds ;

3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high ;

4. Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee ? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son ?

6. And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits and his ministers a flame of fire.

8. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God is for ever and ever : a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9. Thou hast loved righteousness and hated iniquity : therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning, hast laid the foundation of the earth ; and the heavens are the works of thine hands :

11. They shall perish, but thou remainest ; and they all shall wax old, as doth a garment ;

12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed ; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13. But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool ?

14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation ?

LESSON XV.

FAITH.

1. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

2. For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts : and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death ; and was not found, because God had translated him : for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6. But without faith it is impossible to please him : for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house ; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed ; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise :

10. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac : and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,

12. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called :

13. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead ; from whence also he received him in a figure.

14. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

15. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph ; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

16. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel ; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

LESSON XVI.

FAITH.—*Continued.*

1. By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child ; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

2. By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter ;

3. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season ;

4. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt : for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

5. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King : for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

6. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

7. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land : which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

8. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

9. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

10. And what shall I more say ? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae ; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets :

11. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

12. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

13. Women received their dead raised to life again : and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance ; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

14. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment :

15. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword : they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins ; being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

16. (Of whom the world was not worthy :) they wandered in deserts and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

17. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise :

18. God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

19. Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

20. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith ; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

LESSON XVII.

CHRISTIAN ENDURANCE.

1. James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations ;

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted :

10. But the rich, in that he is made low : because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth : so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation : for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God : for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man :

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin : and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath :

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass :

24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straight-way forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridlèth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

LESSON XVIII.

THE POWER OF THE TONGUE.

2. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us ; and we turn about their whole body.

4. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth !

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity : so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the whole course of nature ; and it is set on fire of hell.

7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of man-kind :

8. But the tongue can no man tame ; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father ; and therewith curse we men ; which are made after the similitude of God.

10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11. Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter ?

12. Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13. Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.

14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy.

LESSON XIX.

THE CHRISTIAN HOPE.

1. Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4. To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9. Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10. Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched

diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you :

11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven ; which things the angels desire to look into.

LESSON XX.

CHRISTIAN HOLINESS.

1. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ ;

2. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance :

3. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation ;

4. Because it is written, Be ye holy ; for I am holy.

5. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear :

6. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers ;

7. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot :

8. Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

9. Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory ; that your faith and hope might be in God.

10. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently :

11. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

12. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as

the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away :

13. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

LESSON XXI.

CHRIST THE CORNER STONE. .

1. Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2. As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby :

3. If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious : and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7. Unto you, therefore, which believe he is precious : but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient : whereunto also they were appointed.

9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people ; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light ;

10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God : which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11. Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul ;

12. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles : that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13. For even hereunto were ye called : because Christ also

suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps :

14. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth :

15. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again ; when he suffered, he threatened not ; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously :

16. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness ; by whose stripes ye were healed.

17. For ye were as sheep going astray ; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

LESSON XXII.

CHRISTIAN GROWTH.

1. Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ :

2. Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3. According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue :

4. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises : that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue ; and to virtue knowledge ;

6. And to knowledge temperance ; and to temperance patience ; and to patience godliness ;

7. And to godliness brotherly kindness ; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure : for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall :

11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

LESSON XXIII.

CONFESSION AND FORGIVENESS.

1. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

2. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth :

3. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

4. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

5. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

6. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

7. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous :

8. And he is the propitiation for our sins ; and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

9. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

10. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

11. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected : hereby know we that we are in him.

12. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

LESSON XXIV.

THE NEW COMMANDMENT.

1. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

2. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

3. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

4. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

5. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

6. I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

7. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

8. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

9. Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

10. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

11. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

LESSON XXV.

THE NEW LIFE MANIFESTED.

1. Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God; therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law : for sin is the transgression of the law.

5. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins ; and in him is no sin.

6. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not : whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

8. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer : and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

9. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us : and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

10. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him ?

11. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue ; but in deed and in truth.

12. And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

13. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

14. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

15. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

16. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

LESSON XXVI.

CHRISTIAN LOVE.

1. Beloved, let us love one another : for love is of God ; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

2. He that loveth not knoweth not God ; for God is love.

3. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

4. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

5. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

6. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

7. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

8. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

9. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

10. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

11. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

12. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

13. We love him, because he first loved us.

14. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

15. And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

LESSON XXVII.

JOHN'S VISION OF CHRIST.

1. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

2. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

3. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

4. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

5. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

6. I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

7. I was in the spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

8. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

9. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

10. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

11. His head and his hair were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

12. And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

13. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

14. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

15. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

LESSON XXVIII.

THE GREAT MULTITUDE.

1. After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

2. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

3. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

4. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

5. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

6. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

7. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

8. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

9. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

LESSON XXIX.

THE LAST JUDGMENT—THE HOLY CITY.

1. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

2. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

3. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

4. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

5. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

6. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

7. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

8. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

9. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

10. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

11. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

12. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

13. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

14. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

LESSON XXX.

THE END.

1. And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bear twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4. And they shall see his face : and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5. And there shall be no night there ; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun ; for the Lord God giveth them light : and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6. And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true : and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7. Behold, I come quickly ; blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8. And I John saw these things and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not : for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book : worship God.

10. And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book : for the time is at hand.

11. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still : and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still : and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still : and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12. And, behold, I come quickly ; and my reward is with me to give every man according as his work shall be.

13. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

